

Acts of Synod 1938

of the

CHRISTIAN
REFORMED
CHURCH

Office of the Stated Clerk
737 Madison Avenue, S.E.
Grand Rapids, Michigan, U.S.A.

Acts of Synod 1938

of the

CHRISTIAN
REFORMED
C H U R C H

In session from
June 8 to June 17, 1938
at Grand Rapids, Mich., U.S.A.



Office of the Stated Clerk
737 Madison Avenue, S.E.
Grand Rapids, Michigan, U.S A.

Service of Prayer for Synod

Tuesday, June 7, 1938



In obedience to the task assigned it by the previous synod of being the convening church, Sherman Street rejoices in this opportunity for rendering service to the denomination, welcomes all present, both delegates and others, to this service of prayer, and prays that the Holy Spirit, who dwells in the Church, may graciously guide and grant rich blessings.



ORDER OF SERVICE

The REV. WILLIAM VAN PEURSEM, *pastor of the local church, and the* REV. HENRY J. KUIPER, *president of the last synod, officiate.*

PRELUDE: "Our Father Who Art In Heaven" *J. S. Bach*

SILENT PRAYER concluded with "Hear Our Prayer, O Lord"

SINGING by the Audience: Number 319 (standing)

INVOCATION (standing)

SALUTATION (standing)

THE APOSTLES CREED

GLORIA PATRI

PRAYER

DUET: "The Lord is My Light".....*Dudley Buck*
Mr. and Mrs. J. S. Bos

SCRIPTURE LESSON: John 20:19-31

SERMON: "THE HOLY SPIRIT IN THE GOVERNMENT
OF THE CHURCH"

SINGING by the audience: Number 392 (standing)

PRAYER

SINGING by the audience: Number 329 (standing)

BENEDICTION

DOXOLOGY

POSTLUDE: "Rejoice Ye Pure in Heart".....*R. Diggle*

ACTS OF SYNOD

OF THE

CHRISTIAN REFORMED CHURCH

JUNE 8 to 17, 1938
GRAND RAPIDS, MICHIGAN, U.S.A.

PRAYER SERVICE

The Synodical Prayer Service was held in the Sherman Street Christian Reformed Church of Grand Rapids, Michigan, on Tuesday evening, June 7th, 1938, at 8:00 o'clock. The service was conducted by the Rev. H. J. Kuiper, President of the preceding Synod, who was assisted by the Rev. W. Van Peursem, the pastor of the convening church (cf. Order of Service on opposite page).

WEDNESDAY MORNING, JUNE 8

First Session

ARTICLE 1

Having assembled in the Calvin College Library, the meeting is called to order by the Rev. H. J. Kuiper, who requests Prof. D. H. Kromminga of Calvin Seminary to conduct the opening devotionals.

Psalter Hymnal No. 186 is sung. Prof. Kromminga reads 1 Cor. 12:27—14:4, 39, 40, and leads Synod in prayer.

ARTICLE 2

The Rev. H. J. Kuiper addresses Synod as follows:

DEAR BRETHREN:

The Christian Reformed Church has no human head. We have no so-called moderator who functions from one Synod to another. We have merely chairmen of Synod who are in office only while Synod convenes. For that reason we have no retiring moderator either, and you do not expect that the president of the former Synod shall give a report on the state of the Church.

It is not easy to say what is expected of the president of a former Synod in his opening words to a synodical gathering. There are, as far as I know, no rules or no stipulations for this. So it is really pretty much up to the person himself to know what to say in a case like this.

First of all I should like to bid you who come from out of Grand Rapids and out of the state a hearty welcome to our city. We are meeting in the city of Grand Rapids, the center of the Christian Reformed Church. We have no fewer than 21 Christian Reformed congregations, most of them large, and we have also a large number of churches in the close vicinity of Grand Rapids, as for example Dutton, Wyoming Park, Ada, and a number of others.

So we want to give you who are from out of the city and the state a hearty welcome to the city of Grand Rapids.

We also want to welcome you to the campus of Calvin College and Seminary. You are meeting in the Hekman Memorial Library. If there is any institution we may call the heart of the Christian Reformed Church, it is our Seminary and our College. May there be much prayer during these synodical meetings for the leading educational institution of the Christian Reformed Church.

Then I would like to say something on the basis of past experience in connection with our synodical rules or synodical machinery. Perhaps it may save us a little time if we call attention to a couple of things at this time.

In the past the advisory committee on protests has been overworked. I would suggest that a sufficient number of committees be appointed so that no one committee will be overburdened with tasks during the sessions of Synod.

The abolishing of substitute motions has been a wonderful thing for our synodical meetings.

There is a rule that the rescinding of decisions of former synods can take place only with a two-thirds vote. That is a rule which conflicts with one of the principles of our Church Order. There has been no occasion for it as yet, but we believe that is something that can well bear looking into.

There is also a rule that no report should be placed on the synodical tables which has not first been in the hands of Mr. Voss and those who assist him. This has not been lived up to in former synodical meetings. It is very desirable for the good order of the work that all the reports shall be labelled by figures or numbers so that no time is lost in referring to certain reports.

Finally, it is our sincere wish and our prayer that He who is the only Head of the Church may preside through His Holy Spirit in all your meetings. May you, brethren, be mindful of the fact that Jesus

Christ will be present at all these meetings. He is the silent listener to every motion and every debate. He walks among the seven candlesticks, and observes all that we do. He says: "I know your works." May all the decisions that are made and all that is done glorify Him who is our glorious Head and our precious Savior.

ARTICLE 3

The credential letters show that the following brethren have been duly delegated by their respective Classes:

Classis Californía

Ministers—G. S. Kok and R. J. Frens.
Elders—J. C. Kobes and A. Den Dulk, Jr.

Classis Grand Rapids East

Ministers—D. D. Bonnema and J. Vander Ploeg.
Elder—J. B. Hulst. (Cf. Artt. 37, 65.)

Classis Grand Rapids South

Ministers—A. Van Dyken and Dr. E. Masselink.
Elders—H. Hoeksema and Prof. J. G. Vanden Bosch.

Classis Grand Rapids West

Ministers—J. K. Van Baalen and J. De Haan, Jr.
Elders—L. Vander Honing and J. Feenstra.

Classis Hackensack

Ministers—H. Bouma and J. M. Vande Kieft.
Elders—A. Van Assendelft and T. Minnema.

Classis Holland

Ministers—N. J. Monsma and D. Zwier.
Elders—A. Peters and H. F. Bos.

Classis Hudson

Ministers—R. Rienstra and H. J. Triezenberg.
Elders—J. De Jong and the Rev. H. C. Bode.

Classis Illinois

Ministers—E. J. Tanis and J. M. Ghysels.
Elders—N. Youngsma and A. Meeter.

Classis Kalamazoo

Ministers—J. J. Weersing and Dr. O. Holtrop.
Elder—F. Buurma. (Cf. Art. 56.)

Classis Minnesota

Ministers—G. André and Dr. W. Bode.
Elders—J. Verbrugge, Sr. and J. B. Eerdmans.

Classis Muskegon

Ministers—Dr. J. H. Bruinooge and J. L. Schaver.
Elders—G. P. Vander Ark and J. Breuker.

Classis Orange City

Ministers—B. Van Someren and J. H. Geerlings.
Elders—A. Steensma and W. Greenfield.

Classis Ostfriesland

Ministers—K. Tebben and B. Visscher.
Elders—H. M. Tjepkes and W. Siebenga.

Classis Pacific

Ministers—J. Vanden Hoek and J. Zwaanstra.
Elders—G. Likkel and T. Triemstra.

Classis Pella

Ministers—I. Van Dellen and F. De Jong.
Elders—D. W. Bos and Wm. Schneider.

Classis Sioux Center

Ministers—A. Wassink and B. H. Spalink.
Elders—J. Ten Harmsel and H. Ligtenberg.

Classis Wisconsin

Ministers—E. B. Pekelder and N. Jansen.
Elders—George Eisenga and L. J. Bultman.

Classis Zeeland

Ministers—H. Dykhouse and A. Jabaay.
Elders—N. Frankena and P. Bouma.

ARTICLE 4

Synod now being duly constituted proceeds to the election of its officers, which results as follows:

President—the Rev. I. Van Dellen.

Vice-President—the Rev. E. J. Tanis.

First Clerk—the Rev. D. Zwier.

Second Clerk—the Rev. J. M. Vande Kieft.

The President briefly addresses Synod, expressing appreciation of the honor and confidence bestowed upon him and the other officers, and asking the cooperation and the prayers of all the delegates.

ARTICLE 5

The President reads the *Public Declaration of Agreement with the Forms of Unity*, to which all the delegates by rising from their seats express their assent.

ARTICLE 6

In the name of Synod the President welcomes the professors of Calvin Seminary, Pres. L. Berkhof, Dr. S. Volbeda, Dr. C. Bouma, Dr. M. J. Wyngaarden, Prof. H. Schultze, and Prof. D. H. Kromminga, as advisory members of Synod, with all the privileges of the floor. He also welcomes Pres. R. Stob of Calvin College as advisory member of Synod, with the privileges of the floor during the discussion of matters pertaining to Calvin College, and Dr. H. Beets as Stated Clerk of Synod.

Reporters of the various Boards and of Standing Committees appointed by the previous Synod, if not among the number of the delegates, are welcomed and receive the privileges of the floor at all meetings of the Advisory Committees and at the sessions of Synod when the matters entrusted to them come up for discussion.

ARTICLE 7

It is decided to hold sessions from 8:30 to 11:45 A. M., with a recess from 9:45 to 10:00 A. M.; and from 1:30 to 5:45 P. M., with a recess from 3:15 to 3:30 P. M.

ARTICLE 8

The following *Program Committee* is appointed: The officers of Synod together with the Revs. R. J. Frens, A. Van Dyken, J. De Haan, Jr., H. J. Triesenberg, Dr. O. Holtrop, Dr. W. Bode, J. L. Schaver, F. De Jong, K. Tebben, and H. Dykhout; elders J. B. Hulst, A. Peters, A. Meeter, W. Greenfield, T. Triemstra, J. Ten Harmsel, and L. J. Bultman.

ARTICLE 9

Synod now adjourns to 5:00 P. M., to give the Program Committee time to perform its task. This session is closed by the Vice-President with prayer and thanksgiving.

WEDNESDAY AFTERNOON, JUNE 8

Second Session

ARTICLE 10

In opening this session, the first clerk leads in prayer.

ARTICLE 11

The *Program Committee* is now ready to submit its report, which is presented by the Rev. J. M. Vande Kieft.

After a few minor changes have been made, it is adopted by Synod as follows:

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

Your Committee advises Synod that the following matters be laid directly before Synod without previous commitment to Advisory Committees:

Reports I, II, V of Agenda I.

Reports XIII, XIV, XV, XVI, XVII, XVIII, XXII, XXIII, XXIV of Agenda II.

(Financial matters and proposed budgets of these reports are to be submitted to the Budget Committee for recommendations.)

Reports IV (Publication Committee); VII (Preparatory Examinations).

Overture 52, Agenda II, p. 182.

Your Committee further recommends the appointment of the following *Advisory Committees*, and assignment of the material as given below. The first mentioned on each Committee is to serve as its Chairman and the second as its Reporter:

I. Budget

Personnel:

Elder A. Peters

Rev. G. André

Rev. R. Rienstra

Elder A. Den Dulk, Jr.

Elder A. Meeter

Elder J. Veenstra

Material submitted: All the proposed Budgets of the various denominational Boards as contained in their reports.

Report XX, Agenda II, p. 117.

Overtures 8, 9, 10, 11, 13, 16, 17, 18, 56.

II. Educational Matters

Personnell:

Rev. R. J. Frens

Rev. J. K. Van Baalen

Rev. W. Bode

Rev. N. J. Monsma

Elder P. Bouma

Elder C. Van Andel

Elder W. Schneider

Prof. H. Schultze and Dr.

R. Stob, Advisers.

Materials submitted: Report

VII, Agenda I, p. 71.

Report XXI, Agenda II, p. 122.

Calvin College and Seminary
Report.
Overtures 1, 2 of Agenda II,
p. 140.

III. *Home Missions*

Personnel:

Rev. E. J. Tanis
Rev. E. B. Pekelder
Rev. G. S. Kok
Rev. H. C. Bode
Elder T. Minnema
Elder H. Ligtenberg
Elder G. Likkel

Materials submitted: Report
of the Executive Committee
for Home Missions.

Overtures 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 30 of
Agenda II.

IV. *Indian and China Missions*

Personnel:

Rev. H. Dykhousé
Rev. J. Vander Ploeg
Rev. B. Van Someren
Rev. F. De Jong
Elder J. B. Hulst or J. M.
Vander Wal

Elder N. Youngsma
Elder H. F. Bos

Dr. C. Bouma, Adviser

Materials submitted: Report
of Chr. Ref. Board of Mis-
sions.

Overtures 19, 21, Agenda II.

V. *Emeriti Matters*

Personnel:

Rev. J. H. Geerlings
Rev. A. Van Dyken
Rev. J. Vanden Hoek
Elder N. Frankena
Elder L. Vander Honing or
Elder H. Denkema
Elder A. Steensma
Elder J. De Jong
Dr. M. J. Wyngaarden, Ad-
viser.

Materials submitted: Report
IX, Agenda I, p. 78.

Report of the Emeritus Fund
Committee.

Overtures 33 to 45, Agenda II.

VI. *Church Order Matters*

Personnel:

Dr. O. Holtrop
Rev. J. L. Schaver
Rev. K. Tebben
Rev. J. De Haan, Jr.
Elder W. Hoeksema
Elder W. Greenfield
Elder J. C. Kobes
Elder H. Battjes or R. De
Boer

Dr. S. Volbeda, Adviser

Material submitted: Reports
III, IV, X of Agenda I.
Reports XI, XIX of Agenda II.
Overtures 14, 15, 23 to 29, 32,
53, 54, 57, 59 of Agenda II.

VII. *Varia*

Personnel:

Rev. J. J. Weersing
Rev. H. Bouma
Rev. N. Jansen
Elder W. Siebenga
Elder T. Triemstra
Elder H. M. Tjepkes
Elder J. B. Eerdmans

Material submitted: Report
on Revised Translation of
Canons of Dordt.

Overtures 20, 22, 31, 46, 49,
50, 60 of Agenda II.

Protest to Classis Muskegon in
re Division of Classis.

VIII. *Compendium Revision*

Personnel:

Rev. H. J. Triezenberg
Dr. J. H. Bruinooge
Dr. E. Masselink
Elder Prof. J. G. Vanden Bosch
Elder G. Eisenga
Elder L. J. Bultman
Prof. L. Berkhof, Adviser.

Material submitted: Report VI,
Agenda I, p. 49.

Report XII, Agenda II, p. 100.
Overtures 47, 48, Agenda II.

IX. *Protests and Appeals A*

Personnel:

Rev. A. Wassink
Rev. B. H. Spalink
Rev. D. D. Bonnema

Rev. B. Visscher
 Elder J. Ten Harmsel
 Elder A. Van Assendelft
 Elder G. P. Vander Ark
 Prof. D. H. Kromminga, Ad-
 viser.
 Material submitted: Case of
 Kalamazoo II.
 D. Stroobosser
 Mr. Katjes
 B. J. Danhof
 G. Monsma

X. *Protests and Appeals B*
 Personnel:
 Rev. J. M. Ghysels
 Rev. A. Jabaay
 Rev. J. Zwaanstra
 Elder J. Verbrugge, Sr.
 Elder F. Buurma
 Elder D. W. Vos
 Elder J. Breuker
 Prof. D. H. Kromminga, Ad-
 viser.
 Material submitted: Protest
 in re Fortuin case.
 C. E. Voogt.
 C. J. Scholten.

ARTICLE 12

It is decided to hold a short session at 7:00 P.M., for the purpose of making the necessary arrangements for the examination of the seminary graduates, which is to take place tomorrow.

This session is closed with prayer and thanksgiving by the second clerk of Synod.

WEDNESDAY EVENING, JUNE 8

Third Session

ARTICLE 13

In opening this session, the Rev. G. S. Kok invokes the divine blessing.

ARTICLE 14

The Rev. L. J. Lamberts, secretary of the Executive Committee of the Board of Trustees of Calvin College and Seminary, submits the following report:
Esteemed Brethren:

The Executive Committee of Calvin's Board of Trustees was instructed by the Synod of 1937 to regulate the preparatory examinations of the seminary graduates who desire to be admitted to candidacy (cf. Acts of 1937, p. 65).

Your Committee proposes the following schedule, as previously published in our church papers:

I. The examinations will be held on Thursday, June 9.

II. *Schedule:*

A. Sermons will be given on the following texts:

Don Houseman—Luke 22:54-62
 Arnold Brink—John 1:40-42
 Nelson Veltman—John 3:16
 Cornelius Abbas—John 3:29, 30
 Hessel Kooistra—John 3:36
 Louis Bouma—John 6:51
 Henry De Mots—John 6:66-69
 Titus Heyboer—John 10:16
 Lawrence Veltkamp—John 14:1-3
 Fred Van Houten—John 20:11-18
 Oliver Breen—John 21:15-17

B. Examinations will be conducted in the various branches:

Introduction—Classis California
 Theology—Classis Grand Rapids East
 Anthropology—Classis Grand Rapids South
 Christology—Classis Grand Rapids West
 Soteriology—Classis Hackensack
 Ecclesiology—Classis Holland
 Eschatology—Classis Hudson
 Ethics—Classis Illinois
 Church Government—Classis Kalamazoo
 Knowledge of the Bible—Classis Minnesota
 Personal Questions—Classis Muskegon

(The minister whose name heads the list of delegates from a certain Classis is the one that will do the examining for that particular Classis.)

III. *Credentials:*

The men who are to be examined must have a written recommendation of the Seminary faculty and also a consistorial recommendation, the latter to be not merely a certificate of membership, but a declaration of the consistory's opinion as to this member's fitness for the gospel ministry. In addition to this they must present a certificate of health.

The following will examine these credentials: The ministers named first of Classis Orange City, Classis Ostfriesland, and Classis Pacific.

Adopted.

ARTICLE 15

Elder P. Bouma closes this session with prayer and thanksgiving.

THURSDAY MORNING, JUNE 9

Fourth Session

ARTICLE 16

Synod unites in singing No. 446 of our Psalter Hymnal, and is led in prayer by the Rev. D. D. Bonnema.

ARTICLE 17

The roll call shows that all delegates who were present yesterday are present this morning.

ARTICLE 18

The minutes of the first, the second, and the third session are read by the clerk, and adopted by Synod.

ARTICLE 19

The following appointments are made by the President:
Committee on Appointments—The Revs. J. Vanden Hoek, Dr. E. Masselink, K. Tebben, Dr. J. H. Bruinooge; elders H. Denkema, A. Meeter, the Rev. H. C. Bode, N. Frankena, and J. Ten Harmsel.

Obituary Committee—The Revs. Dr. W. Bode and J. J. Weersing. (See Art. 59 below).

Reception Committee—The Revs. J. M. Ghysels and Dr. O. Holtrop.

ARTICLE 20

The officers of Synod propose the following arrangement for the preparatory examinations of the graduates of our Seminary who present themselves for admittance to candidacy:

1. The sermons are to be given in two groups: Five of the candidates before a group of delegates composed of the first minister and the first elder of each Classis, to meet in the Seminary Chapel. Six of the candidates before a group of delegates composed of the second minister and the second elder of each Classis, to meet in the Seminary Assembly Room.

2. Each candidate shall receive 15 minutes for the delivery of his sermon.

3. At the completion of the sermons the whole Synod shall meet in the Seminary Chapel, to conduct the examination, allowing 20 minutes for each branch according to the schedule (cf. Art. 14).

Adopted.

ARTICLE 21

The candidates deliver their sermons as per schedule above (cf. Art. 14), after which Synod reconvenes in a

body, meeting in executive session to discuss the sermons. No objections against proceeding with the examination are advanced, and a motion prevails to continue.

The Committee that has examined the credentials reports that these have been found satisfactory. Received as information.

The examination is now held in open session according to the schedule.

ARTICLE 22

This session is closed with prayer by elder L. J. Bultman.

THURSDAY AFTERNOON, JUNE 9

Fifth Session

ARTICLE 23

The Rev. J. K. Van Baalen, in opening this session, invokes the blessing of the Lord.

ARTICLE 24

The Rev. W. Hendriksen is present as alternate delegate of Classis Grand Rapids East in place of the Rev. J. Vander Ploeg, and at the request of the President expresses his agreement with the Forms of Unity.

ARTICLE 25

The examination of the candidates is continued and completed, after which opportunity is given to all the delegates for supplementary questioning.

ARTICLE 26

Synod now meets again in executive session.

After hearing the recommendation of the Seminary Faculty, presented by President L. Berkhof, Synod decides to vote on each candidate separately, and instruct the clerk to cast the ballot.

Before proceeding to the balloting, the President requests Prof. L. Berkhof to lead Synod in prayer, seeking the divine guidance.

The result of the ballot is that all the eleven brethren are unanimously admitted to candidacy for the sacred ministry of the Word and the Sacraments.

ARTICLE 27

Meeting again in open session, Synod informs the brethren in regard to its decision. The President in a fitting and hearty address congratulates them, and commends them to the King of the Church for a place of labor in His vineyard. After this Synod unites in singing No. 295 of the Psalter Hymnal.

The clerk is instructed to publish the announcement of Synod's action in regard to the candidacy of these eleven brethren in our church papers.

ARTICLE 28

Synod now adjourns with prayer and thanksgiving, offered by the Vice-President, who especially remembers the new candidates, commending them to the Lord and the Word of His grace.

FRIDAY MORNING, JUNE 10

Sixth Session

ARTICLE 29

After Synod has united in singing No. 191 of the Psalter Hymnal, it is led in prayer by Dr. C. Bouma.

ARTICLE 30

All members of Synod respond to the roll call, including the Rev. J. Vander Ploeg of Classis Grand Rapids East, who is present again in place of his alternate.

ARTICLE 31

The minutes of the fourth and the fifth session are read by the clerk, and adopted by Synod.

ARTICLE 32

Synod now takes in hand the report of the Board of Trustees of *Calvin College and Seminary*. It is read by

the Rev. L. J. Lamberts, the secretary of the Board, who receives the privilege of the floor. (Cf. Supplement II.)

The Advisory Committee on *Educational Matters* at this time renders that part of its report which deals with Calvin College and Seminary matters, the Rev. J. K. Van Baalen serving as reporter:

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

I. Your Committee on Educational Matters has the honor to propose the following in re *Calvin College and Seminary*:

1. That the action of the Board of Calvin College and Seminary in re the appointment of the Executive Committee be approved (cf. Report, B, 2).

Adopted.

2. That the action of the Board in re the personnel of the Finance Board be approved (cf. Report, B, 3).

Adopted.

3. That Synod act in accordance with the suggestion of the Board in re our licensed men who take post-graduate work in the Netherlands (cf. Report, E).

Adopted.

4. That Synod at this time give its final approval to the Rules and Regulations for the Pension Fund, which were in principle approved by the Synod of 1937 (cf. Acts 1937, p. 36).

The full text of the Rules and Regulations is found in the Board's report under F.

Adopted. (Continued in Art. 70).

ARTICLE 33

The Rev. J. M. Ghysels of the Reception Committee introduces the Rev. Dr. Harry L. Bowlby, General Secretary of the *Lord's Day Alliance of the United States*, who addresses Synod on behalf of the Christian Sabbath. He makes a stirring plea for the continued support of our churches for the cause as such and for a special offering in view of the Golden Jubilee of the Alliance.

The Rev. J. J. Weersing responds in name of Synod, assuring the speaker and the Alliance he represents of our continued support.

In this connection Synod takes up the Report of the Rev. J. J. Hiemenga, our representative on the Board of the Alliance. (Cf. Supplement XI.)

1. The Report is received as information, and its recommendation for a special anniversary offering in connection with the Golden Jubilee of the Alliance is referred to the Budget Committee. (Cf. Art. 103.)

2. The following resolution is adopted:

We approve the movement of the Lord's Day Alliance of the United States to secure from the Post Office Department and the Congress of the United States a nation-wide recognition of Sunday through an act which will cause to be placed on the wrappers of all mail the words "OBSERVE SUNDAY" during the two weeks preceding Easter Sunday of every year..

3. It is further moved and carried that the Rev. J. M. Vande Kieft be appointed to attend the Golden Jubilee celebration of the Lord's Day Alliance of the United States, December 11-13, in New York City, and to carry to it the greetings of the Synod of the Christian Reformed Church.

ARTICLE 34

Synod now takes up the Report of the Committee on *Revision of Art. XXXVI of our Confession*. (Cf. Report I Agenda, Part I).

Dr. C. Bouma, serving as reporter for this Committee, briefly summarizes the contents of this Report, and Synod takes action on the advice of the Report as follows:

A. In view of the fact that the Synod of 1906, in response to certain overtures in the nature of a gravamen against certain clauses in Article XXXVI of the Belgic Confession, acknowledged these "gravamina" as well-founded; and

In view of the fact that the Synod of 1910 disposed of the matter by leaving the incriminated clauses intact and adding an explanatory footnote, in which the present-day Reformed view on religious freedom and on the relation of Church and State is set forth; and

In view of the fact that ever since that time there has existed a conflict between the teaching of the Article and that of its footnote on the subject of religious freedom and the relation of Church and State;

Synod decides to remove this conflict by dropping the present footnote and by excising the following clauses from Article XXXVI of the Belgic Confession: "and thus may remove and prevent all idolatry and false worship, that the kingdom of antichrist may be thus destroyed."

Note: In order that the remaining clauses may form a well constructed sentence, it is necessary to make one or two slight grammatical changes. The sentence will then read as follows: "Their office is not only to have regard unto and watch for the welfare of the civil state, but also to protect the sacred ministry, that the Kingdom of Christ may thus be promoted."

Adopted.

B. Synod adopts the following official reading for Article XXXVI, as also the historical footnote herewith appended.

1. *English Text.*

ARTICLE XXXVI

The Magistracy (Civil Government)

We believe that our gracious God, because of the depravity of mankind, has appointed kings, princes, and magistrates; willing that the world should be governed by certain laws and policies; to the end that the dissoluteness of men might be restrained, and all things carried on among them with good order and decency. For this purpose He has invested the magistracy with *the sword for the punishment of evil-doers and for the protection of them that do well.*

Their office is not only to have regard unto and watch for the welfare of the civil state, but also to protect the sacred ministry, (*) that the Kingdom of Christ may thus

(*) In the original text this sentence read as follows: "Their office is not only to have regard unto and watch for the welfare of the civil state, but also that they protect the sacred ministry, and thus may remove and prevent all idolatry and false worship, that the kingdom of antichrist may be thus destroyed and the kingdom of Christ promoted." The Synod of 1910, recognizing the unbiblical teaching concerning freedom of religion and concerning the duty of the State to suppress false religion contained in this sentence, saw fit to add an explanatory footnote. The Synod of 1938, agreeing with the 1910 Synod as to the unbiblical character of the teaching referred to, but recognizing a conflict between the objectionable clauses in the Article and its footnote, decided to eliminate the footnote and to make the change in the text of the Article which appears above, corresponding to the change adopted in 1905 by the General Synod of de Gereformeerde Kerken in Nederland. (See *Acts of Synod, 1910*, pp. 9, 104-105. Also *Acts of Synod, 1938*, p. 17.)

be promoted. They must therefore countenance the preaching of the Word of the gospel everywhere, that God may be honored and worshipped by every one, as He commands in His Word.

Moreover, it is the bounden duty of every one, of whatever state, quality, or condition he may be, to subject himself to the magistrates; to pay tribute, to show due honor and respect to them, and to obey them in all things which are not repugnant to the Word of God; to supplicate for them in their prayers that God may rule and guide them in all their ways, and *that we may lead a tranquil and quiet life in all godliness and gravity.*

Wherefore we detest the Anabaptists and other seditious people, and in general all those who reject the higher powers and magistrates and would subvert justice, introduce community of goods, and confound that decency and good order which God has established among men.

2. Dutch Text.

XXXVI. (Van het Ambt der Overheid.)

Wij gelooven, dat onze goede God, uit oorzaak der verdorvenheid des menschelijken geslachts, Koningen, Prinzen en Overheden verordend heeft; willende dat de wereld geregeerd worde door wetten en politien, opdat de ongebondenheid der menschen bedwongen worde en het alles met goede ordinantie onder de menschen toega. Tot dat einde heeft Hij de Overheid het zwaard in handen gegeven tot straffe der boozen en bescherming der vromen. En hun ambt is, niet alleen acht te nemen en te waken over de Politie, maar ook de hand te houden aan den Heiligen Kerkedienst (*), en het Koninkrijk van Jezus Christus te

(*) In den oorspronkelijken tekst luidt deze zin als volgt: "En hun ambt is, niet alleen acht te nemen en te waken over de Politie, maar ook de hand te houden aan den heiligen Kerkedienst; om te weren en uit te roeien alle afgoderij en valschen godsdienst, om het rijk des Antichrists te gronde te werpen, en het Koninkrijk van Jezus Christus te doen vorderen;" enz. De Synode van 1910, erkennende dat de leering aangaande vrijheid van godsdienst en aangaande den plicht der overheid om den valschen godsdienst uit te roeien zooals vervat in dezen zin, niet in overeenstemming geacht kon worden te zijn met de Heilige Schrift, voegde aan dit Artikel een verklarende noot toe. De Synode van 1938, zich aansluitend aan het oordeel van de Synode van 1910 inzake het onbijbelsche van de leering vervat in dezen zin, sprak uit dat er een conflict bestond tusschen de bewuste clausules in dezen zin en de in 1910 aan dit Artikel toegevoegde noot, en besloot om, met schrapping van de noot zoodanige wijzigingen in het Artikel zelve aan te brengen als in de hiergeboden lezing te vinden zijn. Deze gewijzigde lezing stemt overeen met die welke de Generale Synode van de Gereformeerde Kerken in Nederland heeft aangenomen in 1905. (*Acta der Synode, 1910*, pp. 9, 104-105. Tevens *Acts of Synod, 1938*, p. 18.)

doen vorderen, het woord des Evangelies overal te doen prediken, opdat God van een iegelijk geëerd en gediend worde, gelijk Hij in zijn Woord gebiedt. Voorts, een ieder, van wat qualiteit, conditie of staat hij zij, is schuldig, zich den overheden te onderwerpen, schattingen te betalen, hun eere en eerbied toe te dragen, en hun gehoorzaam te zijn in alle dingen, die niet strijden tegen Gods Woord; voor hen biddende in hunne gebeden, opdat hen de Heere stieren wille in alle hunne wegen, en *dat wij een gerust en stil leven leiden in alle Godzaligheid en eerbaarheid*. En hierin verwerpen wij de Wederdoopers en andere oproerige menschen, en in het gemeen alle degenen, die de Overheden en Magistraten verwerpen en de Justitie omstooten willen, invoerende de gemeenschap der goederen, en verwarren de eerbaarheid, die God onder de menschen gesteld heeft.

3. *German Text.*

ARTICLE XXXVI

Wir glauben, dass unser guetige Gott, von wegen der Vererbtheit des menschlichen Geschlechtes, Koenige, Fuersten und Obrigkeiten angeordnet hat; denn Er will, dass die Welt durch Gesetze und oeffentliche Gewalten regiert werde, damit die Zuegellosigkeit der Menschen bezwungen werde, und alles in guter Ordnung unter den Menschen hergehe. In dieser Absicht hat Er der Obrigkeit *das Schwert in die Haende gegeben zur Strafe der Boesen und zum Schutze der Frommen*. Und ihres Amtes ist es, nicht allein die Polizei zu handhaben, sondern auch den heiligen Kirchendienst unter ihren Schutz zu nehmen, (*) und zu

(*) Urspruenglich lautete dieser Satz folgendermassen: "Und ihres Amtes ist es, nicht allein die Polizei zu handhaben, sondern auch den heiligen Kirchendienst unter ihren Schutz zu nehmen; abzuwehren und auszurotten alle Abgoetterei und falschen Gottesdienst, zu zerstören das Reich des Antichristen und zu foerdern das Koenigreich Jesu Christi," usw. Die Synode des Jahres 1910 erkannte den unbiblischen Charakter der in diesem Satze enthaltenen Lehre betreffs Religionszwanges und Verpflichtung des Staates zur Unterdrueckung falschen Gottesdienstes, und fuegte diesem Artikel eine erklærende Randbemerkung bei. Die Synode des Jahres 1938 stimmte mit der Synode von 1910 ueberein betreffs des unbiblischen Charakters der bezueglichen Lehre, nahm aber auch Kenntniss von einem Widerspruch zwischen den beanstandeten Ausdruecken in diesem Artikel und der ihm beigefuegten Randbemerkung, und beschloss zur Wegnahme der Randbemerkung und zu der oben angegebenen Lesung des Artikels, welche Veraenderung uebereinkommt mit der im Jahre 1905 von der Generalen Synode der Reformierten Kirchen in den Niederlanden angenommenen Revision dieses Artikels. (Vgl. *Syn. Akta, 1910*, Seite 9, 104-105, und *Akta der Synode, 1938*, Seite 19.)

foerdern das Koenigreich Jesu Christi, zu sorgen, dass alenthalben das Wort des Evangeliums gepredigt werde, damit Gott von jedermann geehrt und gedient werde, wie Er in seinem Worte gebietet. Ueberdies ist ein jeglicher, wes Ranges oder Standes er auch sei, schuldig, sich den Obrigkeiten zu unterwerfen, Abgaben zu entrichten, ihnen Achtung und Ehrerbietung zu bezeigen und gehorsam zu sein in allen Dingen, welche nicht streiten wider Gottes Wort; fuer sie zu bitten in den Gebeten, auf dass der Herr sie leite in allen ihren Wegen, *damit wir ein stilles und geruhiges Leben fuehren moegen in aller Gottseligkeit und Ehrbarkeit.* Und hierbei verwerfen wir die Wiedertaeufer und andere aufruehrerische Menschen, und ueberhaupt alle, die Obrigkeiten und Regierungen verwerfen und die Handhabung des Rechts umstossen wollen: die den kommunismus einfuehren wollen, und Treu und Glauben, den Gott unter den Menschen bestellt hat, verwirren.

Adopted.

C. Synod decides to instruct its Publication Committee to make the required change in future editions of the Liturgy in the Church's Psalter-Hymnal; to direct the responsible ecclesiastical bodies to make whatever change may be necessary in the text of the Creed to which the Formula of Subscription for office-bearers is appended; and to urge upon consistories and members who still make use of the Dutch language to avail themselves of that edition of the Dutch "Psalmboek met Liturgie" which has incorporated the change adopted by the Dutch Synod of 1905, viz., the Rutgers-Bavinck-Kuyper Edition.

Adopted.

D. Synod decides to notify all those churches which are mentioned under IV above and which have the Belgic Confession among their doctrinal standards, of the decision herewith adopted; and, moreover, in the case of those churches which have not as yet made this or a similar change in their text of Article XXXVI, to urge such action upon them.

Adopted.

ARTICLE 35

Elder H. Ligtenberg closes this session with prayer and thanksgiving.

FRIDAY AFTERNOON, JUNE 10

Seventh Session

ARTICLE 36

The Rev. H. Bouma offers prayer, after Synod has united in singing No. 390 of the Psalter Hymnal.

ARTICLE 37

Elder B. J. Bennink, appointed as alternate delegate of Classis Grand Rapids East, presents his credential letter. At the request of the President, he expresses his agreement with our Forms of Unity.

ARTICLE 38

Dr. O. Holtrop of the Reception Committee introduces the Rev. Dr. Geo. W. Brown, General Secretary of the *American Bible Society*. In an informative and appealing address he presents the cause of this Society.

Dr. J. H. Bruinooge responds in behalf of Synod, voicing the Church's wholehearted endorsement of the work of the Society in translating, publishing, and distributing the Word of God.

The report of the delegate of our Church on the Board of the American Bible Society, the Rev. J. Beebe, is now read by the first clerk. (Cf. Agenda II, p. 102).

This report is received as information, and the request for financial support is referred to the Budget Committee. (Cf. Art. 103).

ARTICLE 39

The report of the Seminary Faculty on *Creedal Revision and/or Expansion* is presented by Dr. C. Bouma, reporter. (Cf. Agenda I, p. 20).

The report is received as information, and after considerable discussion, a motion prevails to adopt the advice given at the close of the report, as follows:

SYNOD, in view of the urgent need for creedal expansion and/or revision on the grounds advanced in the report herewith submitted; and

in view of the fact that such creedal expansion and/or revision ought not to be undertaken without consultation

and deliberation with other Reformed bodies having the same doctrinal standards; and

in view of the fact that there may exist at present certain discouraging circumstances with a view to the realization of this ideal;

DECIDES to appoint a Committee whose task it shall be to contact those Reformed bodies which have the same doctrinal standards as we have, in order:

1. To ascertain what the present status of the matter of proposed creedal expansion and/or revision in each of these bodies is;

2. To urge upon the highest judicatory of these bodies to take up this matter and, if at all possible, to take steps that may lead to some joint action on the part of all Reformed bodies holding the same creed;

3. To report to the next Synod as to the possible progress that it may have made and, if at all possible, to make further definite recommendations as to how this matter may be carried forward. (See Art. 119 below.)

ARTICLE 40

The report of the Committee on *Contact between the Synod and the American Federation of Reformed Young Men's Societies* is presented by the secretary, the Rev. M. Arnoys, who receives the privilege of the floor. (Cf. Agenda I, p. 44).

Mr. R. Postma, President of the Federation, also receives the privilege of the floor.

After the report is read and received, it is moved and seconded to adopt the three recommendations of the Committee's report, taking them seriatim.

After an extended discussion of the matter, Synod decides to table this motion and to appoint a special Advisory Committee, which, having profited by the discussion on the floor, shall present Synod with advice and recommendation.

The following are appointed members of this Committee: The Revs. J. K. Van Baalen, N. J. Monsma, and J. L. Schaver; elders J. Ten Harmsel and N. Youngsma; and Prof. L. Berkhof. (Cf. Art. 53).

ARTICLE 41

The report of our representative on the *National Christian Association*, the Rev. James Putt, is read and received as information. (Cf. Agenda II, p. 104).

Its request for continued support is referred to the Budget Committee. (Cf. Art. 83).

ARTICLE 42

The reports of the *Chicago Jewish Mission* and of the *Paterson Hebrew Mission* are read by the second clerk, and received as information. (Cf. Agenda II, pp. 106-113).

The financial matters contained in these reports are referred to the Budget Committee. (Cf. Art. 103).

ARTICLE 43

The report of the *Seamen's Home* is read by the second clerk, and received as information. (Cf. Agenda II, pp. 113, 148).

The recommendation on p. 114 is referred to the Advisory Committee on *Varia*. (Cf. Art. 62, VIII).

ARTICLE 44

Prof. D. H. Kromminga reports for the *Historical Committee*. The report is received as information. (Cf. Agenda II, p. 128). (See Art. 119 below.)

A motion prevails to grant the allowance requested, to be paid out of the Synodical Treasury.

ARTICLE 45

It is decided to adjourn until Monday, June 13, at 1:30 P.M. Elder Wm. Schneider closes this session with prayer and thanksgiving.

MONDAY AFTERNOON, JUNE 13

Eighth Session

ARTICLE 46

Synod unites in singing No. 387 of the Psalter Hymnal and is led in prayer by the Rev. A. Van Dyken.

ARTICLE 47

All members of Synod respond to the roll call, except the Rev. J. De Haan, Jr., whose place is taken by his alternate, the Rev. A. Persenaire. His credential letter of Classis Grand Rapids West is received, and the brother expresses his agreement with the Forms of Unity.

ARTICLE 48

The minutes of the sixth and the seventh session are read by the clerk, and approved by Synod.

ARTICLE 49

The report relative to an *Index of Important Synodical Resolutions* is read by the second clerk, and received as information (cf. Agenda II, p. 129).

Synod concurs in the findings of the Committee in regard to the work of the Rev. J. L. Schaver, and discharges the Committee.

ARTICLE 50

Synod now takes in hand the report of the Advisory Committee on *Home Mission Matters*, the Rev. E. B. Pekelder serving as reporter:

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

Your Committee in re Home Missions has the following to report:

I. The following material was submitted to your committee:

1. Overtures 3, 4, 5, 6, 7 and 30. Agenda II, pp. 140-148, 166.

2. Report of the Executive Committee for Home Missions (cf. Supplement III).

3. Belated overture of Classis Grand Rapids East.

Your Committee advises Synod to receive this as information with thanks to the members of the Executive Committee for their many labors.

Adopted.

II. *Overtures.*

A. A belated overture of Classis Grand Rapids East (not found in the Agenda):

Classis Grand Rapids East overtures Synod that it grant the church at Dearborn, Mich., permission to use the \$1,000 which Synod allowed for the rent of a meeting place for 1938 as part payment toward the acquisition of a suitable building to be used in church extension work, which building will include both a chapel and a manse. Further that Synod allow the same church another grant of \$1,000 for the same purpose to be paid during the year 1939.

The plan of the Consistory is to erect a building modeled after a two-family home, with a chapel on the first floor and living quarters for the worker and his family on the second floor. The Consistory would finance the building by a loan from the Church Help Committee (for which the local church becomes responsible) and a \$2,000 allowance from Synod. If Synod grants the above request, two interested parties are willing to finance the immediate erection of the building through a temporary loan.

The reasons for this request are the following:

1. The congregation is handicapped by the present location.
2. The Consistory feels that the \$1,000 for rental purposes can be used to better advantage by investing in a permanent building. Should the money granted by Synod be used for the payment of rent, the problem of erecting a building would still have to be faced after a few years.
3. The proposed building will afford living quarters for the worker, who at present, by virtue of the rent situation, lives 7 miles from the place of worship, and from the immediate sphere of his work.
4. Difficulty has been experienced in locating a rentable building suitable for the needs of this church.
5. The field of Dearborn and West Detroit has been a much neglected field in the past, and as a promising field for church extension work recommends itself for consideration by the church at large.
6. The proposed building as an investment, will not be obsolete property, for it can readily be converted into a two family dwelling, and as such it will be self-liquidating.
7. The Consistory of the Grosse Point (Detroit) church recommends the above project for consideration by Synod.

P. S. Classis has recommended the Dearborn church for a loan of \$3,500 from the Church Help Committee.

Your Committee advises Synod:

1. To allow Dearborn the \$1,000 promised by the Synod of 1937 (cf. Acts 1937, p. 83) for the year 1938.

Grounds:

- a. This is asked for by Classis Grand Rapids East.
- b. The Executive Committee of Home Missions in consultation with the Dearborn group and the Detroit consistory (as per Synod's decision of 1937) advise the same.

Adopted.

2. Though appreciating the argumentation of Classis Grand Rapids East Synod express as its conviction that the Subsidy Fund is meant to pay the salaries of ministers in subsidized churches, and when there is church property involved not the Subsidy, but the Church Help Fund should be appealed to.

Adopted.

B. Overture 3, Agenda II, pp. 140-144 (cf. Report of Executive Committee).

It appears from the documents (cf. also Report of the Executive Committee for Home Missions) which we have read that the friction between Classis Orange City and the Executive Committee has been brought about by a misunderstanding and lack of sufficient information. The Executive Committee was of the opinion that no investigation had been made as to the necessity of the existence of Carnes. In view of the fact that Classis Orange City granted Carnes permission to call after due investigation and was convinced that Carnes should continue as a congregation, your Committee advises Synod:

1. To instruct the Executive Committee for Home Missions to reimburse Carnes for the subsidy withheld, beginning April 1.

2. To express that although technically the contention of Classis Orange City is correct, namely that the rule of Synod adopted in 1937 was not retroactive and hence could not apply to Carnes, Synod can also understand the viewpoint of the Executive Committee, namely that it was evidently the spirit and intent of the rule to apply it in cases like that of Carnes.

3. To state that it does not deem it necessary to "express its disapproval of the action of the Executive Committee of Synod" in view of the fact that its decision was based upon a misunderstanding. No one would ascribe evil intentions to the members of this Committee.

Adopted.

C. Overture 4, Agenda Part II, p. 144 (cf. Report of Executive Committee): "Classis Orange City expresses its disapproval to Synod of the action of the Executive Committee in refusing to make an exception of Sioux City, although empowered to do so."

We call Synod's attention to the fact that Classis Orange City appeals to the rules governing Home Missions. In Art. 5, which deals with the work of the Executive Committee, under (h) we read, "To pass upon all applications for support from the Subsidy Fund and to submit its recommendations to Synod for approval. It shall in these recommendations give due consideration to an equitable distribution of the Subsidy Fund. (It is understood that the Committee has the right to make such adjustments between Synods as circumstances may render imperative)."

Your Committee is of the opinion that this rule pertains to salaries of the ministers and that these funds should not be employed for rent or for the purchase of property, and advises Synod to reply in this way to the overture of Classis Orange City. Moreover, the need of Sioux City was known during the sessions of the Synod of 1937 and did not arise after Synod.

Adopted.

D. Overture 5 (Agenda Part II, p. 144):

"Classis Orange City overtures Synod to instruct the Executive Committee to grant Sioux City a special allowance of \$340 as long as it is needed for rent for the parsonage."

In view of the fact that your Committee does not have all the necessary information to dispose of this matter, we suggest that it be placed in the hands of the Budget Committee.

Adopted (cf. Art. 83, IV). (Continued in Art. 58).

ARTICLE 51

The Rev. B. H. Spalink reports for the Advisory Committee on *Protests and Appeals A*:

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

We are ready to report on the following protests, complaints, and appeals, which have been placed in the hands of your Committee for advice:

I. *Strooboscher case.*

1. Material presented to us includes:

a. Complaint by Mr. D. Strooboscher against the decision of Synod of 1937 with reference to a complaint brought at that time.

- b. Various letters and documents pertaining to later developments in the same matter presented in 1937, relating to a financial difficulty with a schoolboard.
- 2. Brief presentation of the case:
 - a. Decision of Synod contained in Acts of Synod 1937, pages 52, 53 is as follows:

"B. Advice of Committee: We advise Synod not to consider this communication on the grounds:

 - 1) That D. Stroobosscher is not a member of any of our churches.
 - 2) That Stroobosscher has not been accepted as a member of the Englewood congregation lies in the fact that he has not met the just requirement of Englewood's consistory that Stroobosscher first reconcile himself with his relatives. *Adopted.*"
 - b. Stroobosscher's complaint.
 - 1) Stroobosscher complains that the grounds of Synod's decision quoted above are contrary to fact. He claims in his complaint that it is not true that he is not a member of our church *through his own fault*. He states that he has made an earnest attempt to become a member of Englewood I, and that he was willing to reconcile with his relatives, *who are unwilling to reconcile with him.*
 - 3. Investigation of your Committee.

A study of the complaint and a hearing given to Mr. Stroobosscher revealed:

 - 1) That Mr. Stroobosscher is still not a member of one of our churches.
 - 2) That Mr. Stroobosscher is still unreconciled with his relatives, and has therefore failed to meet the requirement of the Englewood I Consistory.
 - 3) That Mr. Stroobosscher was willing to reconcile with his relatives only upon certain conditions.
 - 4. Advice of your Committee:
 - a. Synod decide that no sufficient evidence has been produced to disprove the truth of the grounds given in Synod's decision of 1937. *Grounds:*
 - 1) Mr. Stroobosscher is still not a member of one of our churches.

- 2) And although it is not within our power to determine whether it is altogether through the fault of Strooboscher that he is unreconciled, still it has appeared from his own testimony that he will reconcile with his relatives only upon certain conditions.

- b. Synod decide that the other material presented by Mr. Strooboscher is not legally before Synod.

Ground:

The financial question which he has with the school board lies outside of our domain, since Synod has no jurisdiction over school boards.

Adopted.

II. A protest of Mr. Broer Smit against the Consistory of the 2nd Chr. Ref. Church of Kalamazoo, and against the Committee of Classis Kalamazoo was placed in our hands.

Upon reading said document your Committee discovered that this document is not legally before Synod.

Ground:

Mr. Smit states in his document as follows:

"Ik wend me rechtstreeks tot de Synode om rede dat er noch kerkeraadsvergadering, noch Classisvergadering gehouden zijn tusschen de gemeentevergadering en vandaag, 6 Juni, 1938."

To enter upon this case would therefore be in conflict with Art. 30 of our Church Order.

Adopted.

III. The case of the *Second Chr. Ref. Church of Kalamazoo*.

1. Material on hand:

- a. A large number of documents pertaining to the 2nd Chr. Ref. Church of Kalamazoo, Mich.
- b. A statement of the present delegates of Classis Kalamazoo.

2. Advice of your Committee with regard to the legality of these documents.

- a. This matter is not legally before Synod. *Grounds:*

- 1) We have no request from either the Consistory or Classis to enter into this matter.

- 2) Much of the material that has been handed to us has no signature whatever.
- 3) We have no way to determine who submitted the documents which are present.
- b. However, we have a statement by the synodical delegates of Classis Kalamazoo that it was the "resolution and intent" of Classis to bring this matter before Synod, which they base on Art. 26 of the Minutes of May 11, which reads as follows:
"The Classis adopts the following: If the Congregation decides to divide and if the present building cannot serve both groups, then Classis suggests to the Consistory of Second Kalamazoo to divide the financial assets of the congregation equitably (per capita) and that the majority of the congregation is to keep the present church property. The consistory also states that if a settlement was not made, the entire case would go to the Synod. Classis decides if the matter goes to the Synod, it will go according to the outline drawn up by the Committee. Slight revisions may be made."
This article however is a *conditional* article, which does not imply any actual decision.

After considerable discussion of this case, Synod decides to table the matter for the present, to give the delegates of Classis Kalamazoo the opportunity to secure some missing documents from the Consistory of Second Kalamazoo and the Classis. (Cf. Art. 94).

ARTICLE 52

Synod now takes in hand the report of the *Publication Committee*, Mr. J. B. Hulst serving as reporter and receiving the privileges of the floor. (Cf. Supplement IX).

The report is received by Synod, and action taken as follows:

1. The appointment of a Committee to draw up a Sunday School Lesson system is approved.
2. The appointment of Prof. D. H. Kromminga to fill the vacancy on the Publication Committee is approved.
3. The Committee members whose terms expire at this time are reappointed for a term of four years: J.

Feenstra, J. B. Hulst, Prof. D. H. Kromminga, and the Rev. J. J. Steigenga.

4. The nomination for editors of *De Wachter*, *The Banner*, and the Sunday School papers is approved.

Synod now proceeds to elect editors by ballot. The following are elected for a term of two years:

Editor of *De Wachter*, the Rev. H. Keegstra.

Editor of *The Banner*, the Rev. H. J. Kuiper.

Editor of the Sunday School papers, the Rev. L. J. Lamberts.

ARTICLE 53

The report of the Special Advisory Committee on *Contact between Synod and the A. F. R. Y. M. S.* (cf. Art. 40) is submitted by the Rev. N. J. Monsma:

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

The Committee appointed to advise Synod in regard to the contact between the Synod and the American Federation of Reformed Young Men's Societies recommends that Synod take the following decisions:

1. Synod gratefully takes cognizance of the information given in the report of its Committee respecting the proposed labors of the prospective General Secretary of the Federation of Young Men's Societies, is deeply interested in the work of the Federation among our covenant youth, and sincerely hopes and prays that its beneficent influence may be augmented and extended through the agency of the desired General Secretary.

Adopted.

2. Synod urgently recommends this cause to our churches for moral and financial support, so that at least one offering per year be received for this purpose; and urges the Federation to strive to become financially independent from the churches as soon as possible.

Adopted.

3. Synod asks the Federation to submit an annual report of the work accomplished and of the finances, as far as the General Secretary is concerned, to Synod, as long as financial aid is received from our churches.

Adopted.

4. Synod voices the opinion that it is more desirable that the Federation appoint a man for the position of General Secretary who is not a minister.

Adopted.

ARTICLE 54

It is decided to begin morning sessions at 8:00 instead of at 8:30 o'clock.

This session is closed with prayer and thanksgiving by elder T. Triemstra.

TUESDAY MORNING, JUNE 14

Ninth Session

ARTICLE 55

Synod unites in singing No. 207 of the Psalter Hymnal, and is led in prayer by the Rev. N. J. Monsma.

ARTICLE 56

The roll call shows that all members are present. Elder A. Riepma of Classis Kalamazoo is present for the first time, and at the request of the President expresses his agreement with our Forms of Unity.

ARTICLE 57

The minutes of the eighth session are read, and approved.

ARTICLE 58

Continuation of the Report of the Advisory Committee on *Home Mission Matters* (cf. Art. 50):

III. *Matters brought to Synod's attention by the Executive Committee.* (Cf. Report, Supplement III).

Your Committee suggests that the cases of Missionaries J. De Jonge and J. C. De Bruyn be treated in executive session.

So decided. Synod goes into executive session.

A. The matter of Missionary J. De Jonge (Supplement III, IX, F).

During the discussion of this case the Rev. J. De Jonge receives the privilege of the floor.

1. For the history of the case cf. Report of the Executive Committee.

2. Your Committee has heard the Rev. J. De Jonge as well as the delegates of Classis California. The official decision of Classis reads as follows (taken from the minutes of the Executive Committee, Art. 27, Nov. 18, 1937, see File C): "A letter was at hand from the Rev. R. J. Frens, S. C. of Classis, stating: 'With reference to Rev. J. De Jonge Classis California decided to recommend to the Executive Committee (a) that the brother be transferred to another field since there is apparently no suitable field for him in this State.'"

3. Our advice: Inasmuch as Classis California has requested that the Rev. J. De Jonge be transferred to another field, from which decision the missionary has not appealed, your Committee advises Synod to instruct the Executive Committee to carry out the decision of Classis California and urge Rev. De Jonge to co-operate in the matter of a probable transfer.

Adopted.

B. The matter of Missionary J. C. De Bruyn (Supplement III, IX, F).

1. For the history of the case cf. Report of the Executive Committee.

2. Your Committee has received a letter from the Rev. De Bruyn, addressed to Synod.

This letter is read, and received as information.

3. Your Committee recommends that Synod advise the Rev. J. C. De Bruyn to apply for emeritation.

Adopted. (Continued in Art. 84).

ARTICLE 59

Dr. W. Bode reports for the Obituary Committee. The report is adopted as follows:

DEAR BRETHREN:

Since the last Synod it has pleased the Lord to remove from our midst five superannuated ministers, all of whom had given faithful service for a number of years:

The Rev. J. B. Vanden Hoek died Oct. 14, 1937, being nearly 69 years of age, after an active service of 17 years.

The Rev. J. O. Vos died December 20, 1937, after an active ministry of 25 years, being 75 years of age.

The Rev. F. Welandt passed away December 28, 1937, at the age of nearly 88 years, after an active ministry of some 40 years.

The Rev. J. Noordewier was called home February 5, 1938, after an unusually long life, attaining the age of over 98 years, 43 years of which were spent in active service.

The Rev. H. J. De Vries answered the higher summons April 9, 1938, at the age of 55 years, of which 27 years were spent in the Christian ministry.

Because of the devoted life and blessed service rendered by these brethren Synod resolves:

1. To bow before the supreme will of our loving Father who measures the span of life, whose summons, "Come up hither," they obeyed;
2. To gratefully acknowledge the several talents and the manifold labors these brethren spent in the vineyard of the Lord;
3. To express to the bereaved our sincere sympathy and bespeak for them at the throne of grace the comfort of the Holy Spirit;
4. To remind ourselves of our high calling in Christ Jesus our Lord in a world of change that we may give ourselves with greater devotion to "contend for the faith which was once for all delivered unto the saints," "considering the issues of their life, imitating their faith";
5. To spread these resolutions upon our minutes, and forward a copy to the respective families bereaved.

ARTICLE 60

Synod now takes in hand the Report of the Advisory Committee on *Church Order*, the Rev. J. L. Schaver acting as reporter:

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

Your Committee on Church Order reports as follows:

I. *Overtures* 53, 54, pp. 182-184, Agenda II.

A. Your Committee advises Synod to accede to the request of Classis Grand Rapids West to appoint a Committee *anent necessary Sunday labor*. (The overture is not merely of the Broadway Ave. Consistory.)

This Committee shall give interpretation of the phrase, "servile works . . . which . . . present necessity require" (cf. Art. 6 of the Six points of 1881) in the light of Scripture, and in connection with the complexity of the present social structure. While avoiding the cataloging of forbidden labors, the Committee shall set forth principles which may enable Consistories to decide in the concrete cases which repeatedly arise. *Grounds:*

1. The indefinite phrase, "works . . . which . . . present necessity require," lends itself to interpretations which encroach upon the sanctity of the Lord's Day.
2. Due especially to the complex character of the present social structure, many problems of Sunday labor are constantly pressing for a solution.

Adopted.

B. Synod refer the overture of Classis California to said Committee.

Adopted.

II. *Reports of Delegates for Examination.*

A. The following delegates report having attended the Classical Examinations of the candidates mentioned, and in each case they have advised their admission to the ministry of the Word:

1. Revs. C. Groot, J. M. Voortman, and A. Wassink — Cand. Christian Vanden Heuvel.
2. Revs. Z. J. Sherda, L. Veltkamp, and E. J. Krohne — Cand. J. H. Steenwyk.
3. Revs. J. Ehlers, J. H. Geerlings, and J. F. Schuurmann — Cand. F. M. Huizenga.
4. Rev. J. Ehlers, C. Groot, and N. Jansen — Cand. P. Eldersveld.
5. Revs. S. Struyk, G. Zylstra, and A. Wassink — Cand. J. B. Swierenga.
6. Revs. G. Zylstra, J. M. Voortman, and A. Wassink — Cand. J. E. Brink.

Received as information.

- B. 1. The Revs. D. H. Walters and C. Groot report that they were present at a meeting of Classis Sioux Center, Sept. 14 and 15, 1937, when they advised the deposition of the Rev. C. J. Scholten, because of repeated transgression of the ninth commandment.

2. The Revs. N. J. Monsma, E. J. Krohne, and C. De Leeuw report that they were called to the meeting of Classis Wisconsin Feb. 8, 1938, to assist in the Alto-Fortuin Case, and approved of the severance of the relation existing between the Rev. K. W. Fortuin and the church of Alto.
2. The Synodical delegates of Classis Holland (the Rev. L. Veltkamp), Grand Rapids East (the Rev. Z. J. Sherda), and Grand Rapids West (the Rev. R. Veldman), report that they were requested by Classis Zeeland to give advice in re the Danhof Case.

Received as information.

III. *Members who deviate from our doctrinal position.*
In regard to this problem your Committee submits the following:

A. *Material:*

1. Report IV, Agenda I, 1938, pp. 36ff.
2. Overture 59, Agenda II, 1938, pp. 192 ff., of Englewood I Consistory, in reply to said Report.

B. *History.*

1. Overture 35, Agenda II, 1936, p. 480:

"The Consistory of the First Christian Reformed Church of Englewood would . . . submit for your deliberations:

How to proceed with discipline in the case of members of the Chr. Ref. Church who have deviated from our doctrinal position to the extent that they cannot be admitted to the Lord's Supper, but whose manner of life is otherwise blameless. The Consistory, together with Classis Illinois, has unanimously decided that a member of our Church who denies the validity of water baptism for the church of the New Testament dispensation can not be admitted to the table of the Lord.

However, whether such a member can in due course be excommunicated with our Form of Excommunication and whether the language (thereof) . . . may be applied to such a one, while he himself may profess to be a Christian, about that is the widest divergence of opinion.

There is at present, according to our church polity, no way to get rid of such members except by way of excommunication with our adopted Form.

Therefore, we petition Synod to consider this problem and enlighten our churches. Grounds:

- a. It concerns a concrete case;
- b. We have reasons to believe that the problem is not merely a local one;
- c. To continue a member under silent censure for a period of years without advancing is anomalous to say the least;

- d. A synodical pronouncement on this matter will deepen the consciousness in our Church that discipline, covering doctrinal issues, means something and applies to our membership as well as to officers."

2. Acts of Synod, 1936, pp. 121, 122:

The Advisory Committee recommends:

"Since there is an urgent and widespread need of enlightenment in our Churches as to the way in which Consistories should proceed with members who conscientiously object to certain doctrines of the Church. . . .

Since the problem presented by Englewood I as to how a member who denies the validity of water baptism can be removed from the church without being declared to be 'excluded from the fellowship of Christ' and accounted 'a Gentile and publican,' is a real problem, the more so since it seems to be a foregone conclusion that continued suspension from the Lord's Supper does not offer a solution; and

Since the problem is very involved and the time is lacking to present to this Synod a satisfactory solution,

Synod, realizing that the Acts of 1888, Article 57b, state that members who conscientiously object to certain doctrines shall finally be disciplined, decides that a Committee be appointed to study the problem thoroughly, and to report to the next Synod. *Adopted.* (See Art. 119.)

3. The Special committee, appointed to carry out the above mandate, conceives of its task as follows (Agenda I, 1938, p. 39):

"Although the Committee was not instructed to advise concerning the specific case, the Committee feels that justice both to the Consistory and to the brother concerned demands the settlement of this concrete case. Moreover, by advising on this particular matter, the Committee will have contributed most toward an answer of the abstract problem which both the Consistory and Synod raise. If Synod sees fit to adopt our recommendations a precedent will be established that will be a guide to consistories that must meet situations similar to that confronting the Consistory of First Englewood.

To have done literally as Synod instructed would have led the Committee to the consideration of the almost numberless shades and degrees of deviation that can take place from our doctrinal position. Even if that consideration could be completed by June, 1938, the Committee sees clearly that no general rule could be devised that would cover all the possible deviations. The rule would be so general as to lose all practical value.

Synods can very conveniently sidestep a very difficult practical problem by simply resolving it into an abstraction and by referring it to a Committee that shall recommend a general ruling two years hence. Problems that concern the church are not solved by that method. Satisfactory results are obtained and progress is made only by facing definite cases squarely and settling them individually in the light of Scripture and the Church Order.

The Committee aims to consider the particular case confronting First Englewood in the light of Scripture and the Church Order.

4. The Special Committee makes the following recommendations to this Synod (Agenda I, 1938, p. 43):

"That Synod answer the Consistory of the First Church of Englewood as follows:

The Consistory erred by suspending the member's communicant rights before the Consistory was sure that the conditions predicated by Article 76 of the Church Order existed.

Denial of the validity of water baptism is a censurable sin as defined by Article 72 of the Church Order.

The method to be followed by the Consistory is:

- a. Patient ministration to the member as one who is spiritually ill.
- b. Censure to the point of excommunication when the spiritual ailment becomes infectious or when the member refuses to submit to the Consistory.

C. *Judgment of your Advisory Committee:*

1. It is the judgment of your Advisory Committee that Synod's Special Committee *neglected* its mandate. This is clear from the Committee's report (Agenda I, 1938, p. 39):

"To have done literally as Synod instructed would have led the Committee to the consideration of the almost numberless shades and degrees of deviation that can take place from our doctrinal position."

The problem presented to the Special Committee for study, as presented by Englewood I and as stated by the Advisory Committee in 1936, is "how a member who denies the validity of water baptism can be removed from the Church without being declared to be 'excluded from the fellowship of Christ' and accounted 'a gentile and a publican', . . . the more so since it seems to be a foregone conclusion that continued suspension from the Lord's Supper does not offer a solution." (Acts 1936, p. 122.)

The mandate of Synod to the Special Committee was "to study the problem thoroughly and to report to the next Synod." (Acts 1936, p. 122.)

Your Advisory Committee fails to find in the report of the Special Committee a thorough study of the problems submitted.

2. Synod's Special Committee, moreover, *exceeded* its mandate.

The mandate of Synod to the Special Committee was "to study the problem thoroughly and to report to the next Synod" (Acts 1936, p. 122, underscoring of present Committee).

That the Special Committee exceeded its mandate appears also from its own report (Agenda I, 1938, p. 39):

"Although the Committee was not instructed to advise concerning the specific case, the Committee feels that justice both to the Consistory and to the brother concerned

demands the settlement of this concrete case . . . The Committee aims to consider the particular case confronting First Englewood in the light of Scripture and the Church Order."

D. *Recommendation to Synod*

Since the Synod of 1936 expressed itself so outspokenly that "there is an urgent and widespread need of enlightenment in our churches as to the way in which Consistories should proceed with members who conscientiously object to certain doctrines of the Church . . .", etc. (see Acts 1936, p. 122).

Your Committee recommends that such a Committee be appointed.

Since the advice of the Advisory Committee differs radically from the advice of the Special Committee appointed by Synod of 1936, the latter is given precedence.

A motion to adopt this advice is rejected.

A motion to adopt the advice of the Advisory Committee is carried, and the appointment of a Committee is referred to the Committee on Appointments. (Cf. Art. 103.)
(Continued in Art. 96.)

ARTICLE 61

Dr. O. Holtrop of the Reception Committee reads a fraternal letter of the Rev. Endre Sebestyen of Duquesne, Pa., Arch Dean of the Magyar Free Reformed Church.

Received as information. Synod decides gratefully to acknowledge this letter, and to instruct the Synodical Committee to consider the matter of closer fraternal correspondence with this Church, and to report to the next Synod.

ARTICLE 62

Synod now takes up the Report of the Advisory Committee on *Varia*, the Rev. H. Bouma acting as reporter:

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

Your Committee has the honor to advise Synod in regard to the following matters:

I. *Overtures 31 and 60 in re Division of Classis Muskegon:*

The Classis of Muskegon at its meeting of March 30, 1938, decided to propose to Synod that it give Classis per-

mission to form a separate Classis of its eleven northernmost churches (Agenda II, p. 168).

In respect to this proposal five of the churches of the northern group appeal to Synod not to approve of this plan (Agenda II, p. 200).

The chief objections offered by these churches are:

- a. That the northern group as a whole does not desire this separation; of the group of eleven, seven voted against the plan, and not one of the remaining four expressed a desire for it.
- b. That it would be an unequal division, since the fourteen southern churches would have 1,428 families, and the eleven northern churches only 634.
- c. That the churches of the northern group are all rural churches, most of them rather small, and financially weak.

Therefore, a separation from the southern group which is made up mostly of city churches, larger in number of families and far stronger financially, is presented as detrimental to the well-being of the northern group.

Your Committee recommends:

- a. That Synod does not approve of the plan as it is proposed by Classis Muskegon, because it is apparently contrary to the desire of Synod when it proposed the realignment of Classes, that a large group of churches, against the desire of the majority of this group, would be compelled to form a separate Classis (see Agenda II, 1936, p. 326).

A motion prevails to take the overture of Classis Muskegon instead of the recommendation of the Advisory Committee.

A motion to adopt this overture is *rejected*.

- b. That Synod refers this matter back to Classis with this recommendation, that the Fremont group of churches, Fremont I and II and Reeman, be added to the northern group. This would add about 330 families to the weaker group and also make that new Classis financially stronger.

A motion to adopt this advice is also *rejected*.

II. Request of Bommelerwaard:

Your Committee considered the request of a small church in the Bommelerwaard, the Netherlands, for financial aid for the construction of a church building (cf. Agenda II, p. 158).

We recommend that Synod does not grant this request.
Reasons:

- a. If it should be granted, other requests for similar aid undoubtedly would follow.
- b. Our own needy churches are not allowed to make a general appeal for aid, except in very special circumstances.
- c. The economic conditions in our midst are at present not better than those in the Netherlands.

Adopted.

III. *Division of Classis Illinois:*

A. In answer to the suggestion of Synod (Acts 1937, Art. 127, I) that Classis Illinois reconsider the matter of realignment, the Classis decided to remain intact. It presents five reasons for this decision.

Your Committee advises that Synod abide by this decision.

Adopted.

B. There was also presented to your Committee a request of Second Englewood Consistory asking that an enclosed copy of a classical report on this matter, presenting the two sides, be read to Synod. In view of the decision of Classis, your Committee feels that this is not necessary.

Received as information.

IV. *Overture No. 50 (Agenda II, p. 182):*

Classis Sioux Center requests Synod to present its reports in more simple language for the benefit of many elders. [This overture is mistakenly ascribed to Classis Pella in the Agenda.]

Your Committee recommends that Synod urge those who write these reports to put forth special effort to express the matter, if possible, in language that is more easily understood by our people.

Adopted.

V. *Overture No. 46 (Agenda II, p. 180):*

An overture of Classis Pella requests that Synod instruct the respective Boards to meet at such a time that their reports and proposals can be published in the Agenda, Part I, so that the Consistories and Classes can consider this material before Synod.

Your Committee advises:

In view of the fact that the first part of the Agenda must be published as soon as possible after January 1,

And whereas it is impracticable for the Boards to have their reports ready and approved by the Classes and other bodies by that time, Synod does not accede to the request of Classis Pella.

Adopted.

VI. *Overture No. 20* (Agenda II, p. 156):

In last year's report of the Budget Committee the recommendation was made that the present Synod should consider the advisability of appointing a *centralized* Committee for the Church Help Fund "that can meet regularly, functioning more effectively and properly" (see Acts 1937, Art. 38, III, 4).

The Consistory of Alameda and the Classis of California overture Synod not to do so, because there is no particular reason why the personnel of this Committee should be centralized.

Your Committee agrees that in this case there seems to be no valid reason for restricting the membership to the center of our Church. *Grounds:*

1. The rules of the Church Help Committee do not require that committee meetings be held, not even for organization.
2. The work of this Committee is of such a nature that it can be executed by mail; loans need not be made in haste.
3. A decentralized Committee would have direct knowledge of a larger field where help may be needed.
4. Unnecessary centralization of power creates resentment among our churches in the East and West.

Your Committee recommends to accede to this request. *Rejected.*

Synod *decides* to appoint a Committee for the Church Help Fund consisting of brethren located in the Middle West, so that they can meet from time to time and transact the business matters of this Fund more effectively, particularly in collecting from the churches the annual repayments of five per cent of the principal, according to Art. 4 of the Rules for Church Help Fund.

Appointment of the Committee is referred to the Committee on Appointments. (Cf. Art. 119.)

VII. *Overture No. 49* (Agenda II, pp. 180, 182).

Classis Pella overtures Synod to draft an abbreviated Form for the Lord's Supper to be used, if so desired, in place of the long Form in the second and third services on the Lord's Day.

Your Committee, keenly aware of the danger that an abbreviated Form, once adopted by Synod, may crowd out the regular Form, which would be a distinct loss;

And considering, that in our bi-lingual churches, where the Lord's Supper is administered once in each language, the regular Form ought to be used both times,

Recommends to Synod not to accede to this request.

Adopted.

VIII. *Recommendation of the Eastern Home Mission Board* (Agenda II, p. 114).

The Eastern Home Mission Board recommends to Synod that the funds received from the Van Agthoven estate for the Seamen's Home be kept intact as an Endowment Fund.

Your Committee recommends the approval of this plan, provided that no request for help for the Seamen's Home be made to the churches. *Grounds:*

- a. If a Trust Fund is established, the burden of supporting this institution is permanently relieved or entirely removed.
- b. It is very desirable that we now husband special funds for future needs, therefore we should not unnecessarily use the principal.
- c. It provides the opportunity thus to perpetuate the name of the testator.
- d. In the past few years voluntary gifts from churches and societies were sufficient, together with the income from the Fund and the Home, to meet the requirements of the budget.
- e. Since the Church has established certain endowments in connection with other parts of Kingdom work, there can be no objection to grant this request.

Adopted.

IX. Report of the Committee for the *Revised Translation of the Canons of Dort*. (Cf. Supplement X).

- a. Your Committee recommends that Synod give its approval to the Committee's interpretation of the

mandate of the Synod of 1936 as desiring "a *complete* and *thorough* revision of the English translation of the Canons."

Adopted.

- b. Your Committee calls attention to the fact that the exact translation is the cause that the Scripture quotations vary verbally from the text of the American Version, the version recommended by Synod to be used in our churches.

Received as information.

- c. In respect to the translation, your Committee feels that it has been exactly and faithfully accomplished and that the Revision Committee should be commended for its painstaking work.

Your Committee recommends the approval of the translation of this First Chapter.

However, this very quality makes the style somewhat stilted, and the understanding of it rather difficult, especially in respect to the relation between pronouns and antecedents, also between predicates and objects. See f. i. Art. 7.

Your Committee realizes that this can not be avoided in the exact translation of the official Standards of the Church. But, in view of the fact that the Canons should be used by our people, also in the teaching of the youth, therefore your Committee suggests that a more readable and understandable version be made for this purpose.

The advice of the Committee is tabled, and in place of this, Synod expresses its appreciation of the translation of the First Chapter, and requests the Committee to continue its labors. (Continued in Art. 82.)

ARTICLE 63

This session is closed with prayer and thanksgiving by elder H. M. Tjepkes.

TUESDAY AFTERNOON, JUNE 14

Tenth Session

ARTICLE 64

After having united in singing No. 274 of the Psalter Hymnal, Synod is led in prayer by the Rev. R. Rienstra.

ARTICLE 65

Elder M. Berghage, alternate for elder J. Feenstra of Classis Grand Rapids West, is present and at the request of the President expresses his agreement with the Forms of Unity.

ARTICLE 66

Synod takes in hand the Report of the Advisory Committee on the *Revision of the Compendium*. Dr. J. H. Bruinooge serves as reporter.

The privilege of the floor is accorded to Dr. H. Kuiper of the Committee on Revision.

The report of the Advisory Committee is read:

DEAR BRETHREN:

Your Committee wishes to acknowledge the receipt of the following materials:

- (1) A copy of the proposed Revision of the Compendium;
- (2) A letter from the Committee appointed by Synod to draft a Revision of our present Compendium, suggesting that certain changes be made in their original draft;
- (3) Two overtures from Classis Sioux Center (Agenda, Part II, page 180, numbers 47 and 48);
- (4) And a letter from the Consistory of the Second Christian Reformed Church of Pella.

Your Committee desires herewith to voice its appreciation for the arduous labors performed by the Synodical Committee for the "Revised Compendium." The task assigned to it was a most difficult one, requiring not only a thorough knowledge of our standards and an acquaintance with present-day errors, but also the ability to present doctrinal truths in simple and understandable English, and the art to give precise formulation to our Reformed doctrines. Hence, it could hardly be expected that the Committee would be able to draft a "Revised Compendium," which would satisfy in every detail the requirements of the overture of Classis Pella, which Synod adopted (Acts of Synod, 1936, page 17). The Committee itself realized this, for in the postscript to their Report to Synod the suggestion is made that, in case the "Revised Compendium" should meet with Synodical approval, an Editorial Committee be appointed to edit the proposed "Revised Compendium."

Your Committee finds that there are several commendable features in this proposed draft of the "Revised Compendium," which should not be ignored in a possible future Revision of the same. The Synodical Committee has indeed given us an augmented Compendium; has used the language of Scripture in many of the answers to the questions; has given us a brief exposition of the Ten Commandments and the Lord's Prayer; and has added many splendid supplementary questions and answers, dealing with present-day errors.

Your Committee, however, is of the opinion that Synod should not adopt the proposed draft of the "Revised Compendium," but place it in the hands of an Editing or Reviewing Committee with instructions to give it a thorough examination and to improve it wherever this is considered necessary or desirable. It is evident that if a "Revised Compendium" is to serve our Church satisfactorily for some time to come, it must be the best obtainable.

We urge this action for the following reasons:

I. The proposed draft, as its authors themselves feel, is in need of a review or an editing.

A. In many instances the wording should be changed. Permit us to cite a few examples.

1. Lesson 3, question and answer 8—the words "theoretical" and "experiential" should be eliminated and simpler words put in their places.
2. Lesson 4, answer 3—"That is contained" should read "All that" or "Whatsoever is contained."
3. Lesson 7, questions 2, 4, 8,—The word "very" should be displaced by the word "true."
4. Lesson 9, answer 8—The word "renew" should be substituted for the more difficult word "recreate."
5. Lesson 26, answer 7 and question 8—The words "looketh" and "doth" should read "looks" and "does."

B. In some instances the meaning of a question cannot be determined apart from the context. Would it not be far better to state very definitely in the question just what the pupil is expected to prove? See Lesson 8, question 2. This is done in other Lessons. Why not follow this method consistently?

C. The most suitable *proof-texts* are not always quoted. See in this connection Lesson 6, answer 6; Lesson 20, answer 10.

D. Certain matters are not stated correctly; others are not stated fully enough. For examples of the former, see Lessons 3, answers 1, 6, 7. See also Lesson 17, answer 9. For examples of the latter see Lesson 3, answer 2, Lesson 8, answer 7.

E. In some cases there is a needless departure from the specific language of our present Compendium. See in this connection Lesson 19, answers 4, 11. There the statement is made that the sacrament of baptism signifies and seals unto us the covenant of grace and the trustworthiness of its promises. According to the simple statement of the present Compendium the sacrament of baptism signifies and seals unto us the washing away of our sins by the blood and Spirit of Jesus Christ.

II. The Committee appointed by Synod to revise our Compendium did not fulfill its mandate, as interpreted by Synod (Acts of Synod, 1936, p. 17). This it readily admits (Agenda, 1938, p. 50). It is our opinion that in a Revision of the Compendium the Synodical mandate should be fulfilled literally. In a revision of the draft before us, we should like to see our Compendium, revised and written in present-day English, stand out in bold type so that our scholars may know that what they are studying is a Compendium of the Heidelberg Catechism, with the supplementary questions and answers, appended to the lesson proper in different type.

III. The Consistory of the Second Christian Reformed Church of Pella urges this Synod not to act upon this present draft, but to appoint an Editing Committee to review the work of the Synodical Committee for the Revision of our Compendium, making changes wherever this may be considered necessary. Your Committee concurs in this petition. It is impossible for us at this session of the Synod to cast this proposed draft of the "Revised Compendium" into a new mold.

For these reasons your Committee takes pleasure in presenting the following advice to Synod:

1. That Synod express its appreciation to the brethren who constituted the Committee for the Revision of the Compendium for their many labors.

Adopted.

2. That Synod appoint an Editing Committee composed of four ministers and the professor of Systematic Theology in our Seminary, who is to serve in an advisory capacity, for the purpose of reviewing and editing the draft submitted by the former Committee, this new Committee to take cognizance of all criticisms on the present draft and of suggestions for its improvement, to make whatever changes it may deem necessary, and to report to the next Synod. This new Committee shall include at least one member of the former Committee for the Revision of the Compendium.

Adopted. (Cf. Art. 119).

ARTICLE 67

The Rev. A. Van Dyken reports for the Advisory Committee on *Emeriti Matters*:

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

Your Committee on *Emeriti Matters* has the following to report:

I. The following material was submitted to your Committee:

1. Report of Emeritus Fund Committee (Supplement XII) and Emeritus Board Report, (Agenda II, p. 134).
2. Overtures 33-45 (Agenda II, pp. 170-180).
3. Report IX (Agenda I, p. 78).

Your Committee advises Synod to receive these as information with thanks to the members of the various Committees for their labors.

Adopted.

II. *Report Emeritus Fund Committee* (Supplement XII) and *Report XXV* (Agenda II, p. 134):

1. Your Committee recommends that these reports be received for information with thanks to the Board for its labors.

Adopted.

2. Your Committee recommends the approval of the following emeritations:

Classis California, the Revs. J. W. Brink and H. J. De Vries.

Classis Grand Rapids East, the Rev. T. De Boer.

Classis Grand Rapids West, the Rev. J. De Haan, Sr.

Classis Illinois, the Rev. W. Steenland.

Classis Minnesota, the Rev. P. Bloem.

Classis Kalamazoo, the Rev. M. Van Vesseem.

Adopted.

3. After studying the list of beneficiaries (Supplement XII) in the presence of the Rev. J. O. Bouwsma, secretary of the Emeritus Board, who has at hand all the necessary information in re the Emeritus Fund, your Committee recommends that Synod approve the allowances proposed in the list, with the exception of the proposed allowance for the Rev. L. Ypma, with the understanding that the Emeritus Board has the power to make adjustments if necessary.

Adopted.

4. In re the proposed allowance of the Rev. L. Ypma, your Committee recommends a reduction of \$100.00.

Grounds:

a. The present assets of the said Rev. L. Ypma warrant such a reduction as is evident from the questionnaire, which the brother himself filled in, which is in the possession of the secretary of the Emeritus Board.

b. The secretary of the Emeritus Board concurs in this advice.

c. In comparison with the other Emeriti ministers, said Rev. L. Ypma is well provided for.

Adopted.

5. In connection with point 1, Emeritus Board Report, (Agenda II, p. 135) in re consistorial and classical recommendations for the support from the Emeritus Fund, and the overture from Classis Muskegon (Agenda II, p. 176, No. 39), your Committee recommends to Synod to rescind the rule which regulates our present usage, and sustain

the overture from Classis Muskegon that Synod require of those seeking support from the Emeritus Fund, to gain recommendation for said support from the Consistory and Classis under which they reside. *Grounds:*

1. In the present method there is unnecessary duplication.
2. The Emeritus Board has experienced considerable difficulty in operating under the present rule, since the original Consistories in many cases are no longer in the original Classis, due to the division of the Classes. As a result the Emeritus Board has not been able to bring into practice the current rule, since the recommendation sought from the original Consistories and Classes was not gained in many instances.
3. In most cases the original Consistory and Classis, under which emeritation was granted, have lost contact altogether with those seeking aid from the Emeritus Fund and are not in a position to recommend support from the Fund to the Emeritus Board.

Adopted.

III. *Overtures 33, 34, 35 (Agenda II, pp. 170-172).*

Your Advisory Committee recommends that Synod act in accordance with these overtures which call for a rescinding of the decision of Synod, "that the names of the beneficiaries, together with the amounts they receive, be no longer published." (cf. Acts 1937, Art. 38, II, p. 26).

Grounds:

1. The Consistories have a right to this information.
2. The contributors to this Fund have a right to know how it is distributed.
3. Withholding this information from the churches creates suspicion and decidedly increases the unpopularity of this Fund.

Adopted. (Continued in Art. 104).

ARTICLE 68

Dr. J. H. Bruinooge reports for the Advisory Committee on our *Attitude to War* (cf. Agenda I, pp. 28-35):

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

The Committee appointed to advise Synod with respect to the Seminary Faculty's Report on "Our Attitude to War," recommends that the Synod adopt the suggestion of the Faculty that a Committee be appointed by Synod

to draw up a statement in the nature of a Testimony on the question of our attitude to war, for approval to Synod, for the reasons given in the Report (cf. Agenda I, pp. 34-35), said Committee to report to the next Synod.

Adopted. (Cf. Art. 119).

ARTICLE 69

Continuation of the Report of the Advisory Committee on *Protests and Appeals A* (cf. Art. 51):

In treating this case, Synod goes into executive session.

IV. *The Danhof Case.*

1. Documents presented:

- a. An Appeal of the Rev. and Mrs. B. J. Danhof against the decisions of the Consistory of Drenthe and Classis Zeeland. This is addressed to Synod.
- b. A copy of the report of the Synodical delegates of Classis Holland, Grand Rapids East, and West, in re the case of the Rev. B. J. Danhof. This is a report of the delegates ad examina.
- c. A letter of the Rev. L. Veltkamp to the Synod in re the advice given and the action taken at Classis Zeeland, session of August 10, 1937.

The above reports of the delegates ad examina are read, and received as information.

2. Advice of your Committee:

Your Committee advises Synod not to enter upon the matter presented in the appeal. *Grounds:*

- 1) The appeal is not legally before Synod, since the declaration of the delegates of Classis Zeeland as well as the date of the document indicate that Classis Zeeland has not received a copy of this appeal as required by Acts of Synod, 1936, page 92: "A copy of an appeal or a protest must be sent to the body from whose decision appeal, or against which protest is made."
- 2) The delegates of Classis Zeeland declared before the Committee that said Classis is not finished with the case, and therefore it would be in conflict with Art. 30 of our Church Order to enter upon it.

Adopted. (Continued in Art. 94).

ARTICLE 70

Continuation of the Report of the Advisory Committee on *Educational Matters* (cf. Art. 32):

II. *Course of Study for Prospective Evangelistic Ministers* (Agenda I, pp. 71-74).

Your Committee moves that Synod appoint a Committee which shall report to the next Synod on the advisability of adding to our Seminary course a fourth year of study with a view toward practical and evangelistic training as well as post-graduate studies. *Grounds:*

1. The times call for more practical training of prospective candidates to the ministry, and this has also been acknowledged by the Synod of 1932, as is evident from the quotation on page 73 in the Report of the Faculty.
2. Many of our students, by taking up post-graduate studies, seem to indicate their own conviction that they need, or desire, a more complete theological and practical training. This being the case, it is the duty of our Church to make a complete education possible rather than forcing our students to seek part of their education elsewhere.
3. This would be in harmony with the desire of the Theological Faculty, which speaks of the larger problem of the future development and enlargement of our Seminary beyond the scope of the introduction merely of an optional course in evangelistic training without an increase in the Seminary teaching personnel, which the faculty calls highly problematical (Report, page 74).

Adopted.

III. *Pensioning of Retiring Seminary Professors* (Agenda I, pp. 55-57).

Your Committee advises that Synod instruct the Executive Committee of the Board of Trustees of Calvin College and Seminary to confer with the Seminary Faculty in order to take steps to include members of said Faculty in the Pension Fund Plan adopted for the College Faculty. *Grounds:*

1. The Faculty themselves have left the matter to the discretion of the Synod. See its Report in Agenda I.
2. This will be in the spirit of Article 13 of the Church Order as much as the newly suggested method of providing for emeriti ministers.

Adopted.

IV. *Overture of the First Fremont Church* (not in the Agenda).

Your Committee has received the following overture to Synod from the First Church of Fremont:

Synod take the following steps with respect to the examination of the prospective candidates:

1. Rescind the decision taken last year that Synod itself shall examine and declare men candidates to the ministry.
2. Ask the three Classes of Grand Rapids to conduct the preparatory examinations, each taking its turn, the one Classis taking care of it one year; the other the next, and the third the following year.
3. Request these Classes to arrange this examination in consultation with Calvin's Board of Trustees as synodical examiners for the preparatory examinations only.

Grounds:

1. Synod, already overburdened, should not do what may be done by a Classis.
2. The Classis is the proper body for doing this kind of work.
3. A great amount of needless duplication will be avoided by letting but one Classis take charge of the preparatory examination each year.
4. In the event that Synod should declare that the Classis must conduct this examination, those of Grand Rapids would have to do this more often than any other Classis anyhow. For the majority of the men who take the examination are members of the Grand Rapids churches.
5. Every Classis will retain an interest in this examination if Calvin's Board may be present and act as synodical examiners.
6. There will be a valid reason for continuing a Board constituted of members from each Classis.
7. The board members will be more able to take note of what the students are learning at Calvin.

Your Committee advises Synod not to act upon this overture because of its premature character. This is evident from the fact that the Consistory of Fremont wrote his overture before even one single trial could have been made with the newly adopted method. It is the opinion of your Committee that before objections of a practical nature are lodged against a synodical decision, the practicability of such decisions should at least be tried out.

Your Committee might adduce more objections against the grounds produced by the Consistory, but we deem this superfluous, since the premature character of the overture is enough to cause Synod to lay it aside.

Adopted.

V. Your Committee has received the following *Overture from Classis Grand Rapids East* (not in the Agenda):

"Classis Grand Rapids East overtures Synod to investigate the advisability of appointing a Committee on Education for the purpose of correlating and improving the various phases of our religious education. *Grounds:*

1. There is an unnecessary overlapping in our present system.
2. There is need of a Committee of information on better and improved methods of education."

Your Committee advises Synod to state as follows: Since as late as 1936 the Synod has dismissed a similar Committee which had labored in this same direction for several years, Synod deems the time not ripe to appoint another Committee to do work of a parallel nature.

Adopted.

VI. *Financial Statement of Calvin College and Seminary* (Overtures 1 and 2, Agenda II, p. 140).

Your Committee advises Synod to comply with this request by inserting into the Acts of Synod in addition to a Balance Sheet such as given on page 131, Acts of 1937, an operating statement as presented by the secretary of the Board of Trustees to this Synod, the first column only.

Grounds:

1. The officers of the Church are entitled to this information.
2. An itemized report would require several pages of additional printed material, which would increase the Synodical expenses unnecessarily.
3. For a complete statement officers may consult the report to Classis of their own member on the Board of Trustees.

Adopted. (Continued in Art. 91).

ARTICLE 71

This session is closed, elder W. Greenfield leading in prayer and thanksgiving.

WEDNESDAY MORNING, JUNE 15

Eleventh Session

ARTICLE 72

Dr. M. J. Wyngaarden leads in prayer, after the assembly has united in singing No. 144 of the Psalter Hymnal.

ARTICLE 73

All members of Synod respond to the roll call.

ARTICLE 74

The minutes of the ninth and the tenth session are read by the clerk, and approved.

ARTICLE 75

Synod takes in hand the Report of the Advisory Committee on *Indian and China Missions*, the Rev. J. Vander Ploeg acting as reporter:

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

Your Committee on Indian and China Missions has the following matters to report:

I. The material submitted to us:

1. Annual Report of the Christian Reformed Board of Missions. (Cf. Supplement V.)
2. Addition to the above Report (Cf. Supplement V.)
3. Report of the Committee on the Sudan Mission. (Cf. Supplement V.)

Your Committee advises Synod to receive all this material, and to thank the brethren for their many labors.

Adopted.

II. The names of the brethren who have been chosen by their respective Classes as members of the Board of Missions are hereby submitted to your approval. Your Committee recommends that such approval be given.

Adopted.

[NOTE: The list of Board members is printed in the Report of the Committee on Appointments, cf. Art. 119].

As Board members at large the following brethren, H. Denkema, J. Kos, and H. Hekman, who are now serving, and Dr. E. H. Beernink, Dr. J. D. Mulder, and Edward Wierenga are hereby submitted to your choice. Your Committee recommends that Synod approve this nomination and proceed to elect three of them as Board members at large, the other three to serve as their alternates.

Adopted.

The result of the election, held by ballot, is as follows:

Board members at large: H. Denkema, Henry Hekman, and J. Kos. Their alternates, respectively: Dr. J. D. Mulder, Edward Wierenga, and Dr. E. H. Beernink.

III. We call the attention of Synod to the following proposals made by the Board of Missions:

1. The budgets and salary schedules, etc., drawn up for the year 1939, are in your hands. The Board asks your special approval for the following building proposals for 1939:

1. Missionary home at Shiprock, estimated cost \$4,000; not to exceed \$4,500.

2. Interpreter's home at Rehoboth, estimated cost \$1,500; not to exceed \$2,000.
3. Missionary home at Star Lake, estimated cost \$3,500; not to exceed \$4,000.

Your Committee recommends that Synod give such approval on the condition that the property rights involved be reasonably secure.

Adopted.

2. In view of the fact that the China Mission requested the Board "to add an additional \$1,500 Mex. to the Medical Work Budget as a leper work budget, taking complete responsibility for the leper work and making Mission control of our medical work possible," the Board *decided* to grant this amount, subject to the following stipulations:

1. There is to be strict enforcement of the Board's rule that all funds received by missionaries for their work from outside sources be reported and deducted from the respective budgets, and this rule is to be interpreted as applying to leper work also, even though during recent years leper work has been an exception to this rule. This rule is not to be applied to funds received prior to this date, June, 1938.
2. All funds expended for leper work are to be disbursed under supervision of the China Mission, just as has always been demanded in connection with other medical and other funds.
3. All reports on leper work are to be submitted to the China Mission before they are submitted to the Board.
4. There is to be no expansion of the leper work that has not been approved by the China Mission and the Board.

Your approval is requested for this.

Your Committee recommends that this proposal be adopted.

Adopted.

3. Since our Director of Missions laudably undertook the task, in commemoration of the 50 years' existence of your Board, to prepare a history of our mission work, to be published with maps and pictures — somewhat along the lines of his *Johanna of Nigeria* — we request you to grant us permission to underwrite its publication — all profits to be for our mission cause.

Your Committee recommends that Synod accede to this request. *Grounds:*

- a. The occasion is very appropriate.
- b. No book on our Indian Missions has appeared during the last 15 years and none at all on the work in China.
- c. The risk of money, if the book sells at all, is very insignificant. On the other hand the expectation of profit is very good, judging from the sale of *Johanna of Nigeria*.
- d. Much valuable historical material as well as pictures and maps may be lost if the present opportunity is not embraced.

Adopted.

4. We ask you to grant your synodical approval to the request contained in the following communication submitted by Dr. H. Beets:

Grand Rapids, Mich., June 3, 1938.

*To the Christian Reformed Board of Missions
in session in Grand Rapids, Michigan.*

DEAR BRETHREN:

After careful and prayerful consideration of the matter, I hereby kindly request you to recommend me to our Synod of 1938, for honorable emeritation, taking effect Jan. 5, 1939, when, D. V., I attain the age of seventy years. In the face of decreasing strength and increasing responsibility, I feel that a younger and stronger man can be of better service to the blessed cause of missions. Thanking you for the fine spirit of fellowship you have shown me during the many years of service as your secretary,

Yours fraternally,

(Signed) HENRY BEETS,

Director of Missions.

- a. Your Committee recommends:
 1. That Synod accede to this request by granting Dr. H. Beets honorable emeritation;
 2. That we at the same time express our hearty appreciation for the many years of consecrated labor performed by our brother and for the manifold services rendered for the promotion and the development of the missionary program of our denomination.

Adopted.

b. Having consulted with Dr. Beets, we can inform Synod that at the present he makes no request for pension or an emeritus allowance.

We recommend that if and when such time arrives that he shall then make his application to the Chr. Ref. Board of Missions with which he was connected so long.

Adopted.

On the evening of the same day in which Dr. H. Beets received his emeritation as Director of Missions, Synod tendered a testimonial to him and to Mrs. Beets. A delicious fish dinner was served in the dining room of the College Dormitory.

The Rev. E. J. Tanis, Vice President of Synod, acted as master of ceremonies. A short program was rendered. The speakers were the Rev. S. A. Dykstra, missionary on furlough from China; missionary J. C. Kobes of the Indian Mission field; and the Rev. I. Van Dellen, President of Synod and classmate of Dr. Beets. A quartet of Synodical delegates sang a few appropriate selections.

Glowing and deserved tribute was paid to Dr. Beets for his eminent personal qualities and for his manifold and devoted services, not only as Director of Missions, but in numerous other fields of Christian service in Church and Kingdom.

In tendering him a beautiful bouquet of flowers on behalf of the delegates to Synod, the President expressed what was in every heart, most of all in the heart of our guest of honor, that this bouquet as well as every token of appreciation received by God's servants, was being laid in humble gratitude at the foot of the throne of the Lamb.

In a very fitting and moving way Dr. Beets responded, expressing his heartfelt thanks to the Synod and assembled guests, and reminiscing about his personal experience of the sovereign grace of God, which led him in his youth to dedicate his life to the Christian ministry, particularly to the cause of missions. In the spirit of appreciation and humility the guest of honor laid all his tributes of praise at the feet of the Lord of glory.

The Rev. E. B. Pekelder closed with thanksgiving and prayer, and this testimonial, which was declared to be the first of its kind in the history of the Christian Reformed Church, ended as it began in Soli Deo Gloria.

(D. Z.)

5. The matter of a successor to Dr. H. Beets now being taken in hand, Synod makes the following nomination:

The Rev. J. Dolfen, Dr. J. C. De Korne, and the Rev. Harry A. Dykstra.

Synod goes into executive session, to consider the nomination. After being led in prayer by Dr. E. Masselink, Synod proceeds to elect by ballot.

Dr. J. C. De Korne is elected.

In regard to the conditions of the appointment Synod decides that the same terms shall apply as in the case of the present Director of Missions.

In regard to the term of office Synod decides that the same rule shall be followed which applies to our Seminary professors: The first appointment shall be for a term of two years; in case of reappointment, this is to be for a term of six years; and if reappointed at the completion of his second term, he is to be appointed indefinitely. (Cf. Acts of Synod 1930, p. 21.)

The second clerk informs Dr. De Korne by telephone in regard to his appointment. He expresses his hearty thanks to Synod for the confidence placed in him, and states that he will endeavor to notify Synod of his decision by Friday afternoon, June 17.

The officers of Synod are instructed to prepare the official letter of call, and to forward the same to Dr. De Korne. (Cf. Art. 109.) (Continued in Art. 95.)

ARTICLE 76

Dr. M. J. Wyngaarden reports for the *Committee for South America* (cf. Agenda II, pp. 130-133, and Supplement VIII).

Synod receives these reports as information, with thanks to the Committee for its labors.

With regard to the advice of the Committee the following actions are taken:

I. Synod raise the salary of the Rev. and Mrs. Wm. V. Muller from \$1,000 to \$1,200, to apply in full to 1938, in view of the following grounds and considerations:

- a) Our home missionaries in the United States all have a basic salary of \$1,200.
- b) From rather detailed information on the actual needs involved, your Committee is convinced that this raise is justified by the present purchasing power of United States currency in the Brazilian community where the Rev. Wm. V. Muller labors.
- c) The salary of the Rev. Jerry Pott at Tres Arroyos, Argentina, is now also \$1,200, and has there a purchasing power approximately equal to that of the same amount in the United States.
- d) Your Committee believes that the South America Fund will permit of this raise as well as of eventual furloughs and that our churches will give this step their moral and financial support.

Adopted.

II. Synod grant the following stipulation with respect to the Rev. Wm. V. Muller and the Rev. Jerry Pott that is also granted to our home missionaries, namely that for every five years of service as ministers loaned to Classis Buenos Aires, their salaries shall be increased by \$100, but that this service-increase shall in no case exceed the amount of three hundred dollars, and that furlough years shall be counted toward these terms of five years.

Grounds:

- a) The work of the above-mentioned brethren is much like that of our home missionaries.
- b) Our ministers in South America are making many sacrifices as it is, and should not be called upon to make greater sacrifices than our home missionaries, in a matter of this kind.

Adopted.

III. This item on p. 132 of Agenda II was presented by the Committee in a modified form, but *rejected* by Synod.

At the suggestion of the President of the Committee for South America, the following motion is made:

Synod expresses itself as favoring the policy suggested to our South American Committee as well as to the similar Committee of the Reformed Churches in the Netherlands, that the churches of Tres Arroyos and Carembéhy be led in

the direction of gradually assuming increased financial responsibility, so that in course of time they may entirely take over the support of the pastors our Church is now loaning them.

Adopted.

ARTICLE 77

Synod now takes in hand the report of the Advisory Committee on *Protests and Appeals B*, the Rev. A. Jabaay acting as reporter:

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

Your Committee has the honor to submit the following in re the "*Alto-Rev. Fortuin Case*."

(Synod, while treating this case, goes into executive session.)

I. The material submitted to your Committee:

- A. An appeal of the Consistory of Alto.
- B. An appeal of the Consistory of Sheboygan. (This appeal was not signed by the President, but by the Vice-President and Clerk of the Consistory.)
- C. A communication from the Rev. Fortuin.
- D. An appeal of the Rev. C. Veenstra.
- E. An appeal of the Consistory of Waupun.
- F. The report of the Synodical Delegates ad Examina.

Received as information.

II. The advice of your Committee concerning this material:

A. Synod declare that the appeal of the Consistory of Alto is not legally before this body. *Grounds:*

- 1. No copy of this appeal was sent to the Stated Clerk of Classis.
- 2. Even though a copy would have been sent, it would not have afforded an opportunity to call a meeting of Classis. This appeal is dated June 4, 1938.

Adopted.

B. Synod declare that also the appeal of the Consistory of Sheboygan is not legally before this body. *Grounds:*

1. The decision of Synod, Acts 1936, p. 91, does not apply to protests and appeals.
2. See also grounds 1 and 2 above. This appeal is dated May 26, 1938.

Adopted.

C. Synod receive the communication of the Rev. Fortuin as information. This is not a protest, but simply a communication giving the history of the case.

Adopted.

D. Synod receive the appeal of the Rev. Veenstra as being formally in order. *Grounds:*

1. The brother notified Classis of his intention to appeal.
2. He sent a copy of his appeal to the Stated Clerk.

Adopted.

E. Synod receive also the appeal of the Consistory of Waupun as legally before this body. *Grounds:*

1. A copy was sent to the Stated Clerk.
2. There was ample time for the Stated Clerk to place it in the hands of the Classical Committee, which could have called a meeting of Classis if it so deemed necessary. This appeal is dated February 23, 1938.

Adopted.

III. *The protest of the Rev. C. Veenstra:*

A. History of the case.

[The protest, together with a brief history of the case prepared by the Advisory Committee, is filed in the Synodical archives. The Rev. Veenstra protests against the action of Classis Wisconsin in releasing the Rev. Fortuin from his congregation instead of deposing him from his office as a minister of the gospel.]

B. Decisions in re this protest.

[A copy of Synod's decisions in re this protest, prepared by the clerk of Synod, is filed in the Synodical archives. The six specific points of the protest are treated one by one. Points one, two, three, and five are not sustained by Synod. Point four, however, is partly sustained, while with respect to point six Synod declares that it feels the force of this point, but if the Rev. Veenstra desires an official pronouncement, he should proceed in accordance with our rule for such cases.]

IV. *The protest of the Consistory of Waupun:*

Since the Consistory supports its minister on every point of his appeal, your Committee advises Synod to refer the

Consistory to the answer given to the protest of the Rev. Veenstra.

Adopted.

[NOTE: The delegates of Classis Wisconsin request that it be recorded in the Acts that they abstained from voting during the consideration of these protests.]

ARTICLE 78

In closing this session, elder J. Breuker offers prayer and thanksgiving.

WEDNESDAY AFTERNOON, JUNE 15

Twelfth Session

ARTICLE 79

Synod unites in singing No. 443 of the Psalter Hymnal, and is led in prayer by the Rev. G. André.

ARTICLE 80

The Rev. J. H. Schaal, alternate for the Rev. J. J. Weersing of Classis Kalamazoo, is present, and at the request of the President expresses his agreement with our Forms of Unity.

ARTICLE 81

The Rev. J. M. Ghysels of the Reception Committee introduces the Rev. S. G. Brondsema, who addresses Synod on behalf of the *Faith, Prayer, and Tract League*.

Dr. O. Holtrop, in name of Synod, responds to this address.

ARTICLE 82

Continuation of the Report of the Advisory Committee on *Varia* (cf. Art. 62):

X. Report of the *Synodical Committee* (cf. Supplement I).

1. Your Committee recommends that this Report be received as information.

Adopted.

2. The Committee states that no answer has been received from the Christian Reformed Church in the Netherlands with respect to the proposal made by our Church to take up the matter of correspondence with the Netherlands Church. Your Committee recommends that this be received as information.

Adopted.

3. In regard to the letter sent by the Stated Clerk to the Reformed Church in South Africa, recommending that it become responsible for the salary of a full-time pastor for Chubut, Patagonia, to which no entirely satisfactory reply has been received, your Committee recommends that another letter be sent urging the South African Church to take care of this matter. *Grounds:*

- a. The membership of Chubut is composed of people of Boer origin.
- b. Our Church has already loaned two ministers to churches in South America.

Adopted.

4. Your Committee recommends to receive as information the statement of the Committee of the Reformed Churches of the Netherlands for Correspondence with Foreign Churches that no representative of that Church will be present at our Synod this year.

Adopted.

5. Your Committee recommends to receive as information the Report of the Rev. E. F. Van Halsema, who represented our Church at the last General Synod of the Reformed Churches in the Netherlands (cf. Supplement I-c).

Adopted.

6. With respect to the communication of Dr. G. C. Aalders, your Committee recommends that this be placed in the hands of the Committee for the Ecumenical Conference appointed in 1932 (see Acts 1932, Art. 40) with power to act. *Grounds:*

- a. The matters presented here are too involved to be disposed of hastily, during this Synod.
- b. This Committee has studied these questions for some years and is best qualified to deal with this matter.

- c. The Synod of the Netherlands Church meets in August, 1939. If this Committee should first report to our Synod, even if it should meet next June, it would be too late to present it to the General Synod of the Reformed Churches in 1939.

Adopted.

7. Your Committee recommends that the statement of our Stated Clerk, that he has carried out the instructions of the Synod of 1937, Art. 143, and that a bill was enacted that church business in Michigan as to properties can be transacted with a simple majority instead of a two-thirds majority as hitherto, be received as information.

Adopted.

8. Your Committee recommends that the appointment of three members of the Synodical Committee and that of the Stated Clerk be referred to the Committee on Appointments. (Cf. Art. 119.)

Adopted.

9. Your Committee recommends that also for the years 1938-39 the sum of \$50.00 be allowed for membership on the General Committee of Army and Navy Chaplains.

Adopted.

10. Your Committee recommends that our present representative (Dr. H. Beets), shall continue to serve as a member of the above Committee.

Adopted.

ARTICLE 83

Synod takes in hand the Report of the *Budget Committee*, the Rev. G. André acting as reporter:

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

Your Committee has the following to report:

I. *Arrearages.*

The following overtures pertaining to arrearages have been duly considered:

A. Classis Sioux Center, Agenda II, pp. 186-190:

1. Hull, N. D.
2. Harrison, S. D.
3. New Holland, S. D.
4. Corsica, S. D.

As to Hull, N. D., New Holland, and Corsica, S. D., your Committee recommends that Synod grant the requests of these three congregations for the cancellation of their arrearages up to January 1, 1938. Our *grounds* are:

1. There is not a section in the country where crop failures have been so regular and constant for many years.
2. The extreme poverty-stricken condition of our people there.

As to Harrison, S. D., your Committee recommends that Synod also concur in their request for cancellation of assessments for the year 1937. *Grounds*: same as above.

Adopted.

B. Classis Pacific, Agenda II, p. 190:

As to the Columbus arrearages your Committee advises that Synod grant the request of Columbus, Mont., viz., that it shall "be relieved from the payment of three-fourths of the arrearages which are booked against it." *Grounds*:

"As there are only five families left, they are not able to pay the full amount, but they are willing to pay 25%, which comes to about \$53."

Adopted.

C. Belated overture from Walker, Mich., (not found in the Agenda):

This overture "was received for information by the Classis. However, the Classis did not act upon the request contained therein, but gave Walker Consistory the permission to send it to Synod for information."

Your Committee advises Synod to inform Walker to request the aid of Classis in meeting its obligation. *Grounds*:

Synod should make exceptions only in payment of arrearages when emergency conditions exist, and such is not the case in Walker.

Adopted.

II. Classis Hackensack, Agenda II, p. 148, Overture 11:

Upon taking due cognizance of this overture your Committee suggests that in so far as the General Home Missions Committee has made no claims upon the Eastern Home Missions Committee to help pay the indebtedness of any other Classis which existed previous to the new set-up of the Home Mission work, Synod now refrain from any pronouncement regarding this so-called overture, and

further we advise Synod to receive this statement of fact as information.

Adopted.

III. *Classis Expenses, Classis Pacific*, Agenda II, p. 148, overture 9:

"Classis Pacific requests the aid of Synod in defraying the cost of its classical expenses only when and in so far as these expenses come above 50c per family."

Having duly considered this plea of Classis Pacific, your Committee advises to assist Classis Pacific in defraying their Classical expenses in so far as the amounts exceeds 60c per family. *Grounds:*

- a. There are Classes whose Classical expenses amount to 60c and more per year.
- b. There should be a gradual reduction by Synod of allowances of this kind.

Adopted.

IV. *Classis Orange City in re Sioux City*, Agenda II, p. 144, Overture 5:

Your Committee realizes the inability of Sioux City to pay for the rent on its parsonage, but at the same time feels that Synod will bring upon itself difficulties in granting this request; and therefore your Committee advises that Synod request Classis Orange City to take care of this specific obligation.

Adopted.

V. *Belated overture from Classis Hudson* (not in the Agenda):

"Classis Hudson overtures Synod to recommend to the various Classes that only those causes be listed in the annual reports of the Classical Treasurers in our official Year Book, which are denominational or classical in character."

Your Committee having been presented with this overture by the "Varia" Committee, accepted it for consideration and advises Synod the following:

To approve this overture, but to change the last seven words, namely, "which are denominational or classical in character," so that they read: "which have Synodical or Classical approbation."

Adopted.

VI. *National Christian Association*, Agenda II, pp. 104, 105:

In going over the financial report of this organization, your Committee decided to call Synod's attention to the following:

- a. That of the total contributions for 1937, which amounted to \$1,415.20, the sum of \$641.04 was received from 51 of our congregations. This amount is slightly more than 45% of the total contributed.
- b. The Association's report for 1937 shows a deficit of \$482.65.
- c. The Association evidently has funds invested, which appears from the fact that 1936 is credited with \$110.50 interest, and 1937 with \$320.46.

In view of the foregoing your Committee advises that Synod request the Board of this Association for more definite information of the financial status of its organization by furnishing us with a complete statement of assets.

Adopted. (Continued in Art. 103).

ARTICLE 84

Continuation of the Report of the Advisory Committee on *Home Mission Matters* (cf. Art. 58):

III (continued). *Matters brought to Synod's attention by the Executive Committee* (cf. its Report, Supplement III, Section IX):

C. Overture A (*Amendment to Art. 9 of Home Mission Order*).

Advice of your Committee: We advise Synod to adopt the proposed amendment to Art. 9 of the Home Mission Order, on the grounds adduced by the Executive Committee.

Adopted.

D. Overture B (*Rules for Retirement of Home Missionaries*).

Advice of your Committee: We advise Synod to adopt the proposed rules, on the grounds adduced by the Executive Committee.

Adopted.

E. Overture D (*The Transfer of Missionary D. Mellema*).

Advice of your Committee: We advise Synod to approve the action of the Executive Committee.

Adopted.

F. Overture E (*The Transfer of Missionary H. Wierenga*).

Advice of your Committee: We advise Synod to approve the action of the Executive Committee:

Adopted.

G. Overture G (*Calling of a Missionary*).

Advice of your Committee:

1. To approve the recommendation of the Executive Committee and proceed to call a missionary.
2. To choose from the following quartet as presented by the Executive Committee: Candidate A. Brink, Rev. F. De Jong, Rev. E. B. Pekelder, and Rev. J. M. Vande Kieft.
3. To designate Bellflower, California, as the calling church.

Adopted.

Synod goes into executive session to discuss the nomination for home missionary, after which the Rev. N. J. Monsma leads in prayer.

The Rev. F. De Jong is chosen, with candidate A. Brink as his alternate. In due time the church of Bellflower, California is expected to send the Rev. De Jong a letter of call, and in case he declines, the call will be extended to candidate Brink.

The Rev. De Jong expresses his thanks to Synod for the confidence placed in him, and covets the prayers of all the delegates.

H. Overture H (*Personnel of the Executive Committee*).

Advice of your Committee: We recommend the following brethren from which Synod should elect three members as *primi* and their alternates:

Revs. F. Doezeema, R. Karsen, N. J. Monsma.

Dr. W. H. Rutgers, Revs. M. Bolt, and C. Holtrop.

(The first three mentioned are now serving.)

Adopted.

Synod proceeds to elect by ballot. The following brethren are chosen:

Primi: The Revs. N. J. Monsma, R. Karsen, and Dr. W. H. Rutgers.

Alternates: The Revs. C. Holtrop, M. Bolt, and F. Doezeema.

I. Overture C (*City Evangelization*).

1. Your Committee has considered this great field of Home Evangelization work and is of the opinion that our Church should move in this direction. As far as using the radio as an effective means for bringing the gospel to the unchurched, we believe that our group has somewhat neglected this modern instrument employed so effectively by the Lutherans, Evangelists, and various sects. The ministry of the radio serves not only in proclaiming the unsearchable riches which there are in Jesus Christ and our specific world and life-view, but also serves as an opening wedge into many a home which can be followed up by literature and personal work. Though it may be impossible to realize the ideal of a "Reformed Hour" over some large chain, we ought to begin in a humble way. We call Synod's attention to the following facts:

1. Many radio stations (especially the smaller ones) are more than pleased to arrange some religious services.
 2. Regular half-hour services can be sent throughout our country by electrical transcriptions, at an approximate cost of \$5 to \$10 per service.
 3. The experience of others teaches us that many listeners are willing (with the proper appeal) to pay for such services. Cf. Moody, Back Home Hour (Dr. Fuller), etc.
 4. This is one of the best means to make known our Church and the message which we proclaim.
 5. Up to this time this work has not been centralized. It has been left to small groups.
2. Advice of your Committee:

We advise Synod to commit itself to the general program of action as recommended by the Executive Committee in points 1, 2, 3, and 4, and to appoint such a Committee as there suggested. (Art. 119 below.)

Adopted. Synod decides to refer to this Committee also Overture 51 of Classis Pella (Agenda II, p. 182).

IV. *Reports to Synod* (Cf. Supplement III, Section VIII).

A. Mission Work Among the Mormons.

Your Committee advises Synod to concur in the resolution presented by the Executive Committee with the dropping of a and b under 1.

Adopted.

B. Salary Arrearages of Missionaries.

Your Committee advises Synod to adopt the advice of the Executive Committee.

Adopted.

C. Moving Expenses of Pastors.

1. Your Committee advises Synod to adopt 1.

2. Your Committee advises Synod to adopt 2 a, b, c, d.

Referred back to the Executive Committee, with power to take care of any emergency cases that may arise, and to present a revision to the next Synod.

D. Article 11, Home Mission Order.

We advise Synod to receive this as information and relieve the Executive Committee from its task.

Adopted. (Continued in Art. 90).

ARTICLE 85

Elder J. B. Eerdmans closes this session with prayer and thanksgiving.

THURSDAY MORNING, JUNE 16

Thirteenth Session

ARTICLE 86

The devotionals are conducted by the Rev. K. Tebben. Synod sings No. 80 of the Psalter Hymnal, and is led in prayer.

ARTICLE 87

The roll call shows that all members of Synod are present.

ARTICLE 88

The minutes of the eleventh and the twelfth session are read and adopted.

ARTICLE 89

The following communication is received:

*To the Synod of the Christian Reformed Church,
Grand Rapids, Michigan.*

ESTEEMED BRETHREN IN CHRIST:—

The Consistory of the Neland Avenue Christian Reformed Church is pleased that Synod has again appointed its pastor, Rev. H. J. Kuiper, as Editor-in-Chief of the Banner.

We recognize the authority of the major assembly in calling ministers to perform special work and, accordingly, have not opposed, nor do we now oppose, his acceptance of this position, notwithstanding the difficulties in which this involves our congregation. In regard to the latter, the consistory calls the attention of Synod to the fact that this work entails a great deal of effort on the part of our pastor and takes from our congregation time and energy which are greatly needed. The decision of the Synod of 1936, *Acta Synodi* pages 41, 42 (Article 81, III, 3), has not changed this situation.

We have willingly accepted these conditions in the past, but feel that Synod should give serious consideration to an early solution of our problem. Until now the Consistory has made use of various means to afford relief as an attempt for a solution. We find, however, all our efforts unsatisfactory and are convinced that a different arrangement is necessary.

To prevent misinterpretation, we wish to add that our pastor has in no way suggested or encouraged the sending of this letter.

Fraternally yours,

NELAND AVE. CHRISTIAN REFORMED CHURCH.

TONY NOORDEWIER, *Vice-President.*

N. H. SMIT, *Cerk.*

Done in Consistory,
June 15, 1938.

A motion is made that the matter brought before Synod by the Neland Ave. Consistory be given into the hands of a Committee, to study this problem and attempt to find a solution, this Committee to report to the following Synod. (Art. 119).

Adopted.

ARTICLE 90

Continuation of the Report of the Advisory Committee on *Home Mission Matters* (cf. Art. 84):

V. *Overtures to Synod:*

A. *Overture 6-1* of Classis Orange City (Agenda II, pp. 144-146). Cf. the Report of the Executive Committee for Home Missions (Supplement III, Section X).

In addition there is a belated overture of Classis Grand Rapids West, which reads as follows:

"Classis Grand Rapids West overtures Synod to change the new Home Mission Order as follows: To change the first part of Art. 5, h, so that it reads as follows: 'The Executive Committee shall submit to Synod for its approval all applications for support from the Subsidy Fund that have been approved by the respective Classes under which the applicants reside. However, the Executive Committee may advise the Synod in re these recommendations of the Classes.' *Grounds:*

- a. The Classes through their Home Mission Committees are much more conversant with the needs and circumstances of their local congregations than the Executive Committee and for that reason are better qualified to pass upon the applications of the churches which reside within their respective boundaries.
- b. The Home Mission Order, as it stands, gives the Executive Committee for Home Missions the power, in the matter of subsidies, to over-rule any and all recommendations of any and every Classis in the denomination. This is far greater power than ought to be entrusted to any Board of the Church."

Article 5 (h) now reads: "The work of the Executive Committee shall be: (h) to pass upon all applications for support from the Subsidy Fund and to submit its recommendations to Synod for approval. It shall in these recommendations give due consideration to an equitable distribution of the Subsidy Fund." *Advice:*

1. Your Committee advises Synod not to accede to the Overture of Classis Orange City on the grounds presented by the Executive Committee.

Adopted.

2. Your Committee advises Synod not to accede to the Overture of Classis Grand Rapids West for the same reason adduced under 1.

Adopted.

B. *Overture 6-2* (Agenda II, p. 146).

Article 5 (h) last part now reads: "(It is understood that the Committee has the right to make such adjustments between Synods as circumstances may render imperative)."

Advice: Your Committee advises Synod not to accede to the Overture of Classis Orange City on the grounds presented by the Executive Committee.

Adopted.

C. *Overture 6-3* (Agenda II, p. 146).

Article 10 of Home Mission Order now reads: "Church Subsidy Fund . . . This Fund shall serve in assisting churches financially unable to fully support an ordained minister of the Gospel. The Executive Committee shall determine on an equitable basis when and to what extent a congregation is entitled to support from the Subsidy Fund."

Advice: Your Committee advises Synod not to change this article, for Art. 13 of the Home Mission Order states very definitely that this authority rests with Synod.

Adopted.

D. *Overture 6-4* (Agenda II, p. 146).

The decision of Synod 1937, Acts p. 84, 5 reads, "With regard to calling by vacant subsidized churches, your Committee advises to decide that subsidized churches becoming vacant shall not have the right to figure on the continuation of the payment of the former subsidy until they have received the approbation of the Home Mission Committee of the Classis and of Synod or the Executive Committee for Home Missions, on the grounds given in the report of the Executive Committee."

Advice: Your Committee advises Synod not to change the decision as proposed by Classis Orange City for the reasons adduced by the Executive Committee.

Adopted.

E. *Overture 6-5* (Agenda II, pp. 146, 148).

Advice:

1. Your Committee advises Synod not to rescind the decision as requested by Classis Orange City in 5 a, on the grounds adduced by the Executive Committee.

Adopted.

2. Your Committee advises Synod not to accede to the Overture of Classis Orange City in 5 b, for the reasons stated by the Executive Committee.

Adopted.

F. *Overture 7 and 30* (Agenda II, pp. 148 and 166).

We call Synod's attention to the fact that this is the same Overture.

Advice: Your Committee advises Synod to postpone action on this Overture until the Advisory Committee on Church Order matters reports on the matter of annual Synods.

Adopted.

G. *Notification and Request from Classis Minnesota* (Supplement III, Section X, 6).

Advice: Your Committee advises Synod to endorse the reply to this request on the grounds of the reasons adduced by the Executive Committee.

Adopted.

VI. *Equitable Contracts with Home Missionaries* (Acts of Synod 1937, pp. 89 and 110).

1. The Committee ad hoc, appointed by Synod in 1937, reports as follows:

REVEREND AND ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

The Committee on equitable contracts with our present home missionaries (Cf. Acts of Synod, 1937, art. 144, No. 5) begs to report to this Synod that it has succeeded in making contracts in the name of Synod with our present home missionaries. One of the home missionaries, the Rev. J. De Jonge, has signed the contract under protest, as he will undoubtedly also inform Synod. The Committee received notice to this effect only on June 6, 1938, along with the signed contract.

Each home missionary of our Church has a copy of the contract made with him. A copy of each signed contract has been forwarded to the Executive Committee on Home Missions. And a signed copy of each contract is enclosed in this envelope addressed to Synod.

Praying that the Lord may guide Synod in all its deliberations and decisions, the Committee on equitable contracts herewith respectfully submits its report.

The Committee,

(Signed) HENRY BAKER, *President*.

(Signed) W. P. VAN WYK, *Secretary*.

(Signed) HENRY HEKMAN.

P. S. Names of the home missionaries with whom contracts were made: Revs. H. Wierenga, J. S. Balt, J. C. De Bruyn, Wm. Meyer, J. R. Brink, H. J. Mulder, K. Bergsma, D. Mellema, M. Botbyl and J. De Jonge.

2. Your Committee has looked into these contracts, and found them in proper order. That of the Rev. J. De Jonge contains this comment: "I have subscribed to this contract under 'protest' as I am unable to see the justice of

the Synodical decision in changing the financial stipulations included in my original letter of call. (Signed) J. De Jonge."

3. Your Committee advises Synod to accept this as information, thank the Committee for its work, approve of what it has done, and discharge the Committee.

Adopted.

ARTICLE 91

Continuation of the Report of the Advisory Committee on *Educational Matters* (cf. Art. 70):

VII. *Missionary Training and Bible School* (Agenda II, pp. 122-127, and Overture Classis Illinois, not in Agenda).

Your Committee reports:

1. That from the Report in the Agenda some lines have been deleted. The concluding lines of paragraph two on p. 125 should read as follows: "This would mean an annual expenditure of some \$12,500, not counting the cost of buildings, or, in case buildings could be borrowed, for light and fuel, superintendent, janitor, rent, clerical help, apparatus, telephone, and all other overhead, additional expense of \$12,500—total (for a complete Missionary Training and Bible School) \$25,000."

2. That an overture from Classis Illinois reads as follows:

"Classis Illinois overtures the Synod to consider the advisability of Synod taking over the Reformed Bible Institute as its own enterprise. *Reasons:*

1. The Synods of 1934, '36 and '37 have given this matter such consideration as indicates that there is a growing opinion in our churches that we ought to have a Reformed Training School for lay workers.
2. The history of the present Bible Institute indicates that a large number of our people are eager to profit by this institution.
3. Chicago is a most desirable field in which to train mission workers because of the size of the city and its need of evangelism."

Received as information.

Your Committee recommends to Synod the adoption of the following:

1. Synod is delighted to hear of existing efforts to train our prospective lay workers by giving an opportunity for the study of such subjects as are at present taught in the Reformed Bible Institute at Chicago and the Bible School at Holland, Michigan.
2. Synod heartily recommends to our people schools of such a nature for intercession, attendance and financial support.
3. Synod, in fairness to all, deems it inadvisable to take over either the financial or the religious supervision of any one of these schools, and refers the existing Institute in Chicago to the Classis Illinois in case the responsibility should become too great for a local group.

Adopted.

The following Minority Report is submitted by one of the members of this Advisory Committee:

Synod introduce a new department in our Calvin School independent of the existing departments to be known as CALVIN BIBLE TRAINING DEPARTMENT. *Reasons:*

1. Because there is a seemingly great demand for such a department.
2. Because Calvin is the logical place where this can be given:
 - a. It is the center of our educational enterprise;
 - b. It has practically all the equipment necessary for carrying on this work for the first year (physical, spiritual, educational);
 - c. It can undoubtedly be carried on without a great outlay of money.
3. We have departments for many other things, then we surely should have one for special Bible study.

Method:

Synod charge the Executive Committee of the Board of Calvin in conjunction with a Committee of the respective Faculties to execute this plan:

1. By appointing a Dean for this Department who shall have full charge of this School subject to existing rules;

2. By outlining a course or courses of studies conforming to the needs of this class of students such as: Bible, Reformed Doctrine, Religious Education, Music, Methods, Missions, English, etc.;
3. By contacting certain of the present teaching staff, or others who might be available;
4. By further regulating same as occasion may demand.

Humbly submitted,
W. BODE.

Rejected.

ARTICLE 92

In closing this session, Prof. H. Schultze leads in prayer and thanksgiving.

THURSDAY AFTERNOON, JUNE 16

Fourteenth Session

ARTICLE 93

Psalter Hymnal No. 22 is sung, and the Rev. A. Wasink offers prayer.

ARTICLE 94

Continuation of the Report of the Advisory Committee on *Protests and Appeals A* (cf. Art. 69):

III. In regard to the case of the *Second Christian Reformed Church of Kalamazoo* (cf. Art. 51):

1. We inform Synod that we have now received two documents in addition to those already received.
 - a. A Copy of part of the minutes of Classis Kalamazoo, of the last meeting held.
 - b. An overture of Classis Kalamazoo which contains an instruction to the Synod with regard to the case before us.
 - 1) Said overture reads as follows: Classis Kalamazoo earnestly requests Synod to appoint a Committee authorized to bring the present untenable situation of incompatibility in Second Kalamazoo to a solution which will be equitable and which will preserve the congregation. *Grounds:*

1. A Committee of Classis has over a period of four months fruitlessly done its *very* best, and Classis Kalamazoo has at its January and May sessions spent much time in efforts to solve the difficulties and has found it impossible to do so. Art. 30 of our Church Order says that such matters which could not be finished in minor assemblies shall be dealt with in major assemblies.
2. The situation in Second Kalamazoo has developed to a point of strained urgency in which probably only an authorized Synodical Committee can prevent a disastrous schism.
3. The Committee of Classis anticipates that both factions in the congregation will acquiesce in the judgment of a Synodical Committee, especially if the personnel of the Committee consists of men outside of Kalamazoo."

J. J. WEERSING

J. H. SCHAAL, *Stated Clerk.*"

2. It is the opinion of your Committee that the matter is now legally before the Synod, and we advise Synod so to declare.

Adopted.

3. We advise Synod to appoint a Committee consisting of three ministers, two elders, and the professors of church polity and of church history, to investigate the problem *in loco*. This Committee is to work in conjunction with the Classis of Kalamazoo and is given full power to act in order to terminate the dissension in the Second Church of Kalamazoo.

Adopted. The appointment of this Committee is referred to the Committee on Appointments. (Cf. Art. 119.)

V. *An appeal of Mr. George Monsma* of Edmonton from the decisions of his Consistory and Classis Pacific.

1. The following documents have been submitted to us:
 - a. The original complaint of Mr. Monsma.
 - b. Further correspondence between the Consistory and Mr. Monsma.
 - c. An appeal of Mr. Monsma to Classis Pacific.
 - d. An explanation by the Consistory to Classis.

- e. The disposal of the case by Classis Pacific.
- f. An appeal of Mr. Monsma to Synod.

2. Legality.

This matter is legally before Synod.

3. Brief statement of the case.

- a. Mr. Monsma protested against his Consistory because it had placed on nomination for elders and deacons the names of two persons who at times engaged in Sunday labor. One of these persons could be called out on Sundays as a "trouble man" and the other delivered milk on Sunday and did not have a good report "of them who are without." The former discontinued his Sunday labor, but the latter did not. Although the latter person was not chosen, Mr. Monsma was not satisfied and appealed to Classis Pacific.
- b. Classis Pacific sustained the Consistory, deciding as follows: "Classis grants that though superficially there is ground for complaint (Consistories should avoid if at all possible placing men on the nomination who are thus engaged), however, in the case of Edmonton, Classis decides to concur in their action. *Ground:* The local Consistory can best judge as to fitness of nominees."

4. Advice to Synod.

Synod sustain the protestant. *Grounds:*

- 1. Although Synod recognizes the difficulty often experienced by Consistories in obtaining suitable material for the Consistory, yet the action of the Consistory was in conflict with the stand of Synod of 1881 (Schaver, p. 89), which rules that buying and selling of milk *"is not to be tolerated in the case of elders and deacons."*
- 2. The need of insisting upon the application of this rule is the greater because of the present increased tendency toward Sunday labor.

In place of the advice of the Committee, Synod decides to reply to this protest as soon as it has acted upon the advice of a Committee which is to report on this question of Sunday labor at the next Synod. (Continued in Art. 112.)

ARTICLE 95

Continuation of the Report of the Advisory Committee on *Indian and China Missions* (cf. Art. 75):

IV. *Report of the Board on the Sudan Mission* (cf Supplement V):

"As to the *Sudan United Mission* proposal entrusted to us, we submit a separate report. Your Board decided to endorse its conclusions and requests to be authorized by you to take up the matter with the S. U. M. authorities as proposed."

Your Advisory Committee reports as follows:

1. *Explanation*—Your Committee, having given careful consideration to the arguments pro and con as contained in the special report of the Board of Missions, is of the opinion that the matter of taking over this new mission field merits the further serious consideration of our Church.

However, we call the attention of Synod to the fact that apparently there are certain conditions which will be set by the S. U. M. which have not yet been ascertained and are hence not found in this report. These conditions pertain to missionary methods to be employed on that field and possibly to agreement on our part with some doctrinal position.

2. *Advice*—In view of the above considerations your Committee recommends:

- a. That Synod charge the Chr. Ref. Board of Missions to fully ascertain the conditions on which the Lupwe-Takum District of the S. U. M. field in Nigeria can be taken over by our Church and report to the next Synod.
- b. That Synod charge the Board to publish this report in Agenda I, if possible.

Adopted.

ARTICLE 96

Continuation of the Report of the Advisory Committee on *Church Order Matters* (cf. Art. 60):

IV. *Method of Synodical Delegation.*

A. *Material*: Overtures 28, 29, 32, pp. 164-168, Agenda II, 1938.

B. *Recommendation*:

Synod declare that there is no warrant in Articles 41 and 50 of the Church Order for Synod to enjoin upon the Classes a definite method of selecting its delegates to Synod, but, with a view to the welfare of the churches, it advises

against the rotary method of selecting Synodical delegates.
Adopted.

V. *Rules and Regulations covering Protests, Complaints, and Appeals.*

A. *Material:* Overture 57, p. 192, Agenda II, 1938.

B. *Recommendation:*

As to the proposal of Classis Sioux Center (elucidated in its pertinent document), Synod is advised to appoint a Committee to make Rules and Regulations for protests and appeals. *Grounds:*

1. Our Church has no adequate rules for protests and appeals.
2. As a result of this, there is much confusion in the matter and much time is lost at our synodical meetings.

Rejected.

VI. *Status of Deacons in the Council of our Church.*

A. *Material:* Agenda II, 1938, pp. 91-97. Report relative to "The Status of Deacons in the Council of Our Church."

We advise that Synod receive this Report as information, and thank the Special Committee for its labors.

Adopted.

B. *Recommendation:*

In view of the fact that the basic problem in regard to the status of deacons in the Consistory hinges on the interpretation of the phrase, "added to the Consistory" in Art. 37 of the Church Order, Synod declare that:

1. The phrase, "added to the Consistory," can mean only that the deacons become members of the Consistory, and as such they are warranted in performing presbyterial functions including the right to vote in matters of church government.
2. This concession by our Church Order, namely, that deacons may function as elders, is made to avoid the un-Reformed practice of oligarchic rule which would be the only alternative.
3. It ought, however, to be added that such deacons, in matters of church government, should naturally give due consideration to the judgment of the elders.

Adopted.

VII. *Revised Mission Order.*

A. *Material*: Report X, Agenda I, pp. 82-86.
Document of General Conference of Indian Mission field, viz., "Mission Order Committee Report."

B. *Recommendations*:

1. Synod receive this report for information and thank the Committee for its labors.

Adopted.

2. Synod appoint a Committee to re-edit and re-work the proposed revised Mission Order. *Grounds*:

a. This document is defective:

1) *Editorially*: compare for example (a) under Article I the inconsistency of the tenses, (b) the redundancy in "conduct and supervise" and "determines and designates."

2) *Materially*: compare for example under Article I the improvement if the preamble read: "Pursuant to Article 51 of the Church Order Synod shall regulate all the Mission work." Note also, for example, the omission of any reference to the ecclesiastical status of the missionaries on the field (cf. Acts 1930, p. 145, "must be well defined in our Mission Order").

3) In its apparent failure to take note of the material in Agenda II, 1936, pp. 454-460, referred to the Committee (Acts 1936, p. 86). Said material refers to former Synodical decisions in mission matters which, if relevant, should be embodied in the Mission Order, and if not relevant should be so declared.

b. The General Conference of the Indian Mission field urges Synod to defer action on the proposed Order. *Grounds*:

1) "It would be the part of wisdom to see how the principle of Synodical control on which the Revised Order is based works out in the sphere of Home Missions."

2) "The Classis in which most of our missionaries reside received Agenda I only shortly before the classical meeting and did not have opportunity to overture Synod in regard to the provisions of the Revised Mission Order."

NOTE: Article III, p. 84 of this Order, does not require re-editing, since it has already been adopted by a previous Synod.

Adopted. The appointment of a Committee is referred to the Committee on Appointments. (Cf. Art. 119.)

VIII. *Status of Ordained Ministers on the Indian Mission Field.*

A. *Material:* Overture 14, p. 150, Agenda II.

Report to Classis California, "How to Obtain Uniformity in Delegating the Ministers on the Mission Field to Classis."

B. *Recommendation:*

Synod assign the study of this problem to the Committee recommended above under VII, and incorporate their proposals in the above referred to Mission Order. *Grounds:*

1. The present confusion as to the status of the missionaries.
2. The problem is too involved to settle at this time.
3. It belongs to the Committee on Mission Order (cf. Acts of Synod 1930, p. 145).

Adopted.

IX. *Classical Status of Home Missionaries.*

A. *Material:* Overture 15, p. 152, Agenda II.

Report to Classis Sioux Center, pp. 115, 116, Agenda II.

B. *Recommendation:*

Synod declare that the decision of 1930, p. 146, applies also to missionaries in the new set-up of Home Missions. *Grounds:*

1. Home missionaries under the present Home Mission set-up, though the missionaries of the Church at large, are nevertheless, because of their membership in a particular church of a Classis, and their work within such Classis, privileged to be delegated to it, as provided for in the decision of 1930, p. 146.
2. A Consistory has the right to delegate such a missionary even though he be no ruling elder in that church, according to the latter half of the decision of 1930, p. 146.

Synod decides to refer this matter to the same Committee that is to study the status of ordained ministers on the Indian Mission field (cf. VII and VIII above). (Continued in Art. 107.)

ARTICLE 97

The Advisory Committee on *Varia* presents its advice with regard to a belated overture of Classis Holland:

"Classis Holland, in its session of May 19, 1938, overtures Synod to consider assessments and quotas of equal importance and equally binding on all churches, and that we no longer recognize or intimate a distinction between these assumed obligations. Since apparently often the one now suffers at the expense of the other, assessments being preferred over quotas in order of payment by a number of churches."

Your Committee recommends to reject this overture on the following *grounds*:

1. Such an arrangement assumes that all churches are equally able to bear the burden of the various Kingdom causes, which is not the case.
2. It would still further apply the principle of compulsion in the matter of the support of Kingdom causes, which is undesirable.
3. Our churches are not ready for such a change as proposed; and if Synod deems it desirable, this matter should be sent to the Classes for their opinion.

Instead of adopting this advice, Synod decides to appoint a Committee to study this matter and to report at the next Synod. (For Committee members cf. Art. 119.)

ARTICLE 98

In closing this session, elder A. Meeter offers prayer and thanksgiving.

FRIDAY MORNING, JUNE 17

Fifteenth Session

ARTICLE 99

The devotional service is conducted by the Rev. H. Dykhouse, who leads in prayer after Synod has united in singing No. 389 of the Psalter Hymnal.

ARTICLE 100

The roll call shows that all members of Synod are present, except elder H. Ligtenberg of Classis Sioux Center,

who informed Synod yesterday that to his regret he would be unable to attend the remaining sessions. Elder C. Van Andel of Classis Kalamazoo is present for the first time, and at the request of the President, expresses his agreement with our Forms of Unity.

ARTICLE 101

The minutes of the thirteenth and the fourteenth session are read by the clerk, and approved by Synod.

ARTICLE 102

Mr. Henry Hekman addresses Synod on behalf of Bethesda Sanatorium, Mr. A. Peters on behalf of the Christian Psychopathic Hospital.

Dr. O. Holtrop responds in name of Synod, assuring the brethren of our hearty interest in and continued support of these institutions of Christian mercy.

ARTICLE 103

Continuation of the Report of the *Budget Committee* (cf. Art. 83):

VII. *Executive Committee for Home Missions—Budget, Church Extension and Subsidy* (cf. Supplement III):

Your Committee has gone over the proposed budgets very carefully, particularly the subsidies. In this connection, the Committee wishes publicly to express its appreciation to the Home Missions Committee in its policy of gradually reducing subsidies whenever and wherever possible.

Your Committee advises Synod to approve the proposed budget for the ensuing year.

Adopted.

VIII. *Calvin College and Seminary* (cf. Supplement II):

Your Committee examined the extensive and complete financial report of this institution. Its proposed budget amounts to \$122,377.00.

Your Committee advises its approval.

Adopted.

IX. *Indian and China Missions* (cf. Supplement V):

a. This Mission Board presented to the Synodical Budget Committee a complete report. An entirely new bookkeep-

ing system has been set up which enabled your Committee to examine the finances in better fashion than before.

Received as information.

Your Committee advises Synod to adopt the Indian and China budget for 1939 to the amount of \$101,021.41, as presented in the Annual Report of the Christian Reformed Board of Missions, and also advises to approve the addition of \$1,367.00 to the 1938 budget.

Adopted.

b. Your Committee calls your attention to the Acts of Synod of 1937, p. 40, IX, Foreign Missions, B, where we read:

"Respecting Missionaries supported and paid direct by churches or groups of churches, your Committee would remark that the annual report of the Board should include all of them."

As this advice has not been carried out in the present report of the Mission Board, your Committee advises Synod to call their attention to it.

Adopted.

X. *Publication Committee* (cf. Supplement IX):

As usual this financial report is clear and concise. As yet, the old building on Market Ave. is not sold. Among this Committee's assets, this building is listed at \$13,669.25. In connection with suggestions made by two representatives of this Committee who met with us, we advise Synod to appoint a Committee of three on whom the Publication Committee can call in the event a reasonable offer can be obtained for this building. Synod is advised to authorize the Publication Committee together with the aforesaid Committee of three to sell this building whenever a reasonable price is offered for it.

Adopted. (Cf. Art. 119).

XI. *Church Help* (Agenda II, pp. 117-121):

We examined the report of the Committee for Church Help and noticed a fair increase in collections and a fair increase in payments. Your Committee advises to emphasize again the great importance of regular repayments of loans to this Fund.

Your Committee does not wish to call special attention to the collections of the various Classes, inasmuch as they speak for themselves.

Adopted.

XII. *Executive Committee for Home Missions, Emergency Fund* (cf. Supplement III):

Because this fund has a balance of \$4,221.59 and its disbursements amounted to only \$5,003.23, your Committee advises Synod that no church collections for this fund shall be requested until the Executive Committee shall deem it necessary.

Adopted.

XIII. *Jewish Missions, General Treasurer's Report* (Agenda II, pp. 109, 110, and Supplement VI):

This fund received nearly all of its quota established by the Synod of 1937.

A. *Chicago Hebrew Mission:*

1. Its annual statement reveals receipts of \$16,155.81, which includes \$3,800.00 from the Van Agthoven Estate and \$1,100.00 from its Medical Fund. This Mission was able to reduce its large indebtedness by \$7,950.00, and closed its fiscal year with a balance of \$16.50.

Received as information.

2. The budget for 1939 for this Mission, which follows below, calls for a total of \$10,800.00. We recommend its approval.

Salaries—religious worker, doctor, nurse, lady worker, and janitor	\$ 5,500.00
Gas, electric service, phone, and fuel	600.00
Insurance, tax, and license	350.00
Repairing and decorating	400.00
Supplies	200.00
Traveling expenses	100.00
Interest	1,150.00
Payment on indebtedness	2,500.00

Total for the year 1938\$10,800.00

Adopted.

B. *Paterson Hebrew Mission* (Agenda II, p. 112):

1. Your Committee has examined this financial report, and finds it satisfactory. A balance of over \$2,000.00 is on hand in the treasury of this Mission, but this is offset by a balance of only 74 cents in the general treasury. Hence this balance should not be misinterpreted by Synod.

Received as information.

2. The budget for 1939 for this Mission as found in the Agenda II on page 152 (Overture 18) we recommend for approval.

Adopted.

C. If Synod desires to *extend* the work of Hebrew Missions the quota which we shall submit must be increased, otherwise it can remain as it is.

Received as information.

XIV. *Seamen's Home:*

"Classis Hudson presents the following budget for the Seamen's Home:

Salaries	\$2,950.00
Gas and Electric	300.00
Coal	213.00
Water	60.00
Repairs inside	500.00

Total	\$4,023.00
-------------	------------

Anticipated Income:

From the Home	\$1,200.00
Miami R. R. Stock	320.00
Interest on mortgage	400.00

Total	\$1,920.00
-------------	------------

Classis requests of Synod \$2,103.00 per year."

Your Committee advises to adopt this proposed budget for the Seamen's Home.

This amounts to about 9 cents per family. Your Committee shall so advise in its list of quotas to be submitted. (See XXII. below.)

Adopted.

XV. *South America* (cf. Agenda II, pp. 130-133; and Supplement VIII):

Your Committee has looked into the financial report and the proposed budget, and has taken into consideration the actual cash balance on hand today.

Your Committee advises Synod to approve its submitted budget.

Your Committee expects to make a reduction in the proposed quota for this fund in line with a former decision of this Synod to support this work on a declining scale. This is in keeping with our general policy of gradually diminishing subsidies. (But see XXII below.)

Adopted.

XVI. *Synodical Treasurer's Report* (cf. Supplement I-b):

Your Committee has examined the report of the Synodical Treasurer, Mr. Tony Noordewier, and found it in excellent condition.

In view of a substantial balance on hand in this treasury your Committee will advise a reduced assessment. (See XXII below.)

Received as information.

XVII. *Emeritus Fund* (cf. Agenda II, pp. 134-136):

Your Committee examined the financial report of the Emeritus Board. The receipts were not quite equal to the disbursements. However, according to Synod's decision the money received from arrearages should be credited to the capital fund. This the Board was not able to do. Hence it must again be emphasized that if the Board shall be able to meet its obligations, the assessments must be paid in full. The budget requires a total of \$43,350.00.

Your Committee advises its adoption.

Adopted.

XVIII. *Belated Overture of Classis Grand Rapids East:*

"Classis Grand Rapids East overtures Synod that the congregation of Dearborn be given one-fourth reduction on its assessments, because three months of the year were passed when the congregation was organized."

Your Committee advises that a rule of this nature should apply to all newly-organized congregations.

Adopted.

XIX. *Classis Muskegon* (Agenda II, p. 152, Overture 16):

Your Committee informs Synod that it has not been able to discover any appreciable discrepancies between the budget allowed and quotas proposed at this Synod, and requests Synod to receive this advice as information.

Received as information.

XX. *Classis Muskegon* (Agenda II, p. 152, Overture 17):

Your Committee advises Synod to grant this request of Bethany Church of Muskegon. *Ground:*

Such extension work as intended by Bethany should be greatly appreciated and encouraged.

Rejected.

XXI. We received a letter from Mr. Bert Pousma, our *Transportation Secretary*, pertaining to expenses of

Synodical delegates, requesting detailed information as a basis for future procedure in this matter. He also submits a blank form to be filled in by each one of the delegates.

Your Committee recommends that the suggestion of our Transportation Secretary be followed. Hence we advise Synod to request each delegate to fill in two blanks instead of one, viz., the blank approved by the Synod of 1934 and the one proposed by Mr. Pousma.

Adopted.

XXII. *Assessments, Quotas and Synodically approved causes:*

Your Committee recommends to Synod the following assessments and quotas:

A. *Assessments:*

1. Calvin College and Seminary.....\$3.00 per family
2. Emeritus Fund 1.75 per family
3. Synodical Expense25 per family

B. *Quotas:*

1. Home Missions:
 - Church Extension\$1.50 per family
 - Church Subsidy 2.00 per family
2. Indian and China Missions 4.05 per family
3. Jewish Missions75 per family
4. Church Help50 per family
5. South America10 per family
6. Seamen's Homea collection recommended if called
for by the Eastern Home Missions Board

C. *Collections for Synodically approved causes:*

American Bible Society; Bethesda Sanatorium; Christian Psychopathic Hospital; Chr. Sanatorium at Goffle Hill; National Christian Association (cf. Art. 83, VI, above); Lord's Day Alliance of the United States; National Union of Christian Schools; Youth Secretary Fund; Christian Labor Association (moral support); League of Evangelical Students. For the Gideons, see Art. 115 below.

ARTICLE 104

Continuation of the Report of the Advisory Committee on *Emeriti Matters* (cf. Art. 67):

IV. The Report of the *Emeritus Fund Committee* (Agenda I, p. 78):

In connection with this Report your Committee considered Overtures 36, 37, and 38 in the Agenda II, pp. 172-176; also two belated Overtures as follows:

1. "Classis Illinois overtures Synod not to adopt that phase of the plan which excludes from support ministers who have served less than ten years. (See Agenda 1938, Part I, Art. 5, p. 79, and also point b on p. 80.) *Grounds:*

1. Adoption of this phase of the plan would violate the principle and spirit of both the original and revised (see p. 80) Article of the Church Order.
2. It would deprive of assistance those who have had little opportunity to save money, who in many cases have been paying school-debt.
3. It would be unfair to withhold support from those who, according to the proposed set-up, would be required to contribute toward that fund also during the first years of their ministry.
4. We have a reasonable safeguard against numerous emeritutions during the early years of service in the required medical examinations of theological students and candidates."

2. "Classis Zeeland overtures Synod to declare all emeritated ministers and their families eligible to the support from both the pension and relief fund regardless of their years of service."

Your Committee also received the following advice from its adviser, Dr. M. J. Wyngaarden, which is hereby submitted for information:

"The advisor of the Committee on Emeriti Matters can agree with much that is said in Report IX, Agenda, Part I, page 78, and in the Report from the present Advisory Committee, concerning Report IX.

"However, concerning the Pension Plan, the present lack of a unified opinion, as shown by Overtures 36-38, may indicate that the Church is not yet ripe to express itself on this involved financial matter.

"Moreover, there are men that have helped to draft the pension plan for Calvin College and Seminary, accepted at this Synod, men whose efforts might possibly now be enlisted, to prepare a modified pension plan, more detailed than that of Report IX, available for our ministers.

"If Synod should wish some such proposal, the following might be of service in this complex financial problem:

- " I. Synod express its appreciation to the brethren that have prepared the 'Report of the Emeritus Committee' (Report IX).
- " II. Synod accept this Report for information, and with gratitude for the manifold labors performed, discharge the Committee that has prepared it.
- " III. Synod consider its proposals and vote on all, except the figures proposed.
- " IV. Synod appoint a Committee to prepare a modified pension plan, more detailed than that of Report IX, available for our ministers, with a view toward establishing a pension fund. This Committee is to give detailed financial tabulations in support of its recommendations, concerning particularly the way that they would apply to the Chr. Ref. ministry, with its present range of ages. This Committee is to report to the next Synod, and is to include representatives from the Committee that prepared Report IX, representatives of the Committee that drafted the pension plan for Calvin College and Seminary, representatives of the present Synodical Budget Committee, and to include youthful ministers as well as older brethren.

Humbly submitted,

M. J. WYNGAARDEN, *Advisor.*"

Received as information.

A. After a careful consideration of all this material your Advisory Committee recommends that Synod adopt the general plan proposed by the Emeritus Fund Committee (Agenda I, p. 78), in view of the decision of the Synod of 1936:

"Synod, while agreeing with the fundamental principle expressed in 1932, nevertheless deems it necessary to include the idea expressed in the decision of 1934, that the clergy shall be asked to contribute to the Emeritus Fund according to a fixed scale, and decides to appoint a Committee to present a plan to the next Synod which shall include both elements" (Acts 1936, p. 66).

Adopted.

B. However, your Committee feels that there are many objectionable features in the details of the proposed plan, against which overtures from various Classes have been

directed, which should be removed. With this in view, your Committee recommends the following:

1 *Art. 4, point C:* Your Committee recommends that the phrase, "shall contribute annually 3% of their salary," be deleted and replaced by the following: "shall contribute annually of their salary according to a graduating plan as follows:

- a. Up to \$1,000, 1% of the salary received.
- b. Above \$1,000 to \$1,500 inclusive, 2% of salary received.
- c. Above \$1,500 to \$2,000 inclusive, 3% of salary received.

d. Above \$2,000, 4% of salary received. *Grounds:*

- 1) A 3% contribution, irrespective of the amount of salary received, would be a decided hardship for those ministers who are being paid on a low scale.
- 2) This plan would be more in harmony with the biblical exhortation: 'Bear ye one another's burdens'."

This advice is *rejected*. Synod decides to adopt the rule proposed by the Emeritus Fund Committee: "All ministers desiring for themselves and for their widows and orphans the benefits of this fund shall contribute annually 3% of their salary."

2. *Art. 4, second part of point C:* "The Consistory will deduct this amount from the salary of the minister and send it quarterly to the treasurer of the Board."

Your Committee recommends that this entire sentence be deleted. *Grounds:*

- a. Our denominational control is not of such a nature that the Synod has the right to dictate to a Consistory to withhold part of a promised salary for the purpose of contributing said part of salary to any Fund.
- b. The proposed plan places the responsibility of contributing to said Fund upon the Consistory instead of upon the minister where the responsibility belongs.

This advice is *rejected*. Synod decides to adopt the rule proposed by the Emeritus Fund Committee: "The Consistory will deduct this amount from the salary of the minister and send it quarterly to the treasurer of the Board."

3. *Art. 5:* Your Committee recommends that the phrase "ten years or more" be deleted from points a, c, and d.

Cf. also Overtures 36 and 38, Agenda II, pp. 172, 174, and Overtures from the Classes of Illinois and Zeeland. *Grounds:*

- a. The adoption of the proposed plan would violate both the principle and spirit of Art. 13, C. O. and the decision of Synod: "The support of the Emeriti ministers, their widows and orphans, founded upon the Word of God and prescribed in Art. 13, C. O., is not a matter of charity, but is the right of the parties named and the duty of the churches as a whole," (Acts of Synod, 1932, p. 49).
- b. It would be unfair to withhold support from those who are required to contribute to the Fund also during the first years of their ministry.
- c. The proposed plan would be a gross injustice to those whose ministry was terminated, not by any fault of their own but by the Providence of God, within the space of ten years.
4. Your Committee recommends that the first paragraph of page 81 be deleted. *Grounds:*

A minister has promised to spend his life in a special service of God and His Church, and has not the right to terminate his ministry if he is still able to perform the tasks which an active ministry requires.

5. Your Committee further recommends that Art. 13 of the Church Order be revised according to the recommendations in the Report so that it may be in harmony with the above set-up.

6. Your Committee recommends that the last paragraph of the Report be referred to the Budget Committee.

After considerable discussion of the above recommendations of the Advisory Committee, it becomes apparent that Synod, anxious to finish its labors today, will not be able to reach satisfactory conclusions with regard to many particular points that are involved.

It is therefore decided to re-commit this plan for further study to the Emeritus Fund Committee, enlarged by the addition of a brother well-versed in pension matters, with instructions to work out in detail the Ministerial Pension Fund on a straight 3% basis, and to give particular attention to such matters as the legality of the Fund, the possible need of a small reserve fund at the inauguration of the Fund, the official guarantee of the Fund by Synod, and

the possible temporary division of the synodical quota for the Emeritus Fund between the Pension Fund and the Relief Fund.

The appointment of the Committee is referred to the Committee on Appointments. (Cf. Art. 119.)

ARTICLE 105

This session is closed with prayer and thanksgiving by Prof. J. G. Vanden Bosch.

FRIDAY AFTERNOON, JUNE 17

Sixteenth Session

ARTICLE 106

Synod unites in singing Psalter Hymnal No. 386, after which the Rev. B. H. Spalink leads in prayer.

ARTICLE 107

Continuation of the Report of the Advisory Committee on *Church Order* (cf. Art. 96):

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

On the question of *Annual or Biennial Synods* your Committee presents a majority and a minority report:

MAJORITY REPORT

I. *Material*: Agenda II, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27. pp. 158 to 164. Acts 1936, p. 38; Acts 1937, p. 43.

II. *Summary of Material*:

A. Material that favors return to biennial Synods. Agenda II, 23, 24, 25, pp. 158 ff.

We offer a brief summary of the arguments adduced in Overture 23, Agenda II, requesting Synod to rescind. (No new material is offered in the other overtures.)

1. Synod of 1936 was too hasty.
2. It would save \$6,000 every other year.
3. Shorter meetings are almost surely not to be realized.
4. A "multitude of unimportant matters will not be cast into the lap of Synod," which should be given to a board or boards.

5. Too many protests and appeals will come, if we have annual Synods.
6. The "reduction in the membership in our boards" is already effected, and hence this ground of 1936 now falls away.
7. Synod can pass the matter of "preparatoire" examinations to some other bodies.

B. Material that requests Synod to pursue another course: Agenda II, 26, 27, p. 164.

III. *Brief Consideration of the Material.*

In view of the fact that according to Article 31 of the Church Order the burden of proof lies with the argument in favor of deciding against Annual Synods, your Committee now briefly considers the material in that light.

A. It is argued that the Synod of 1936 acted too hastily.

Comment:

1. This is equally true of the present proposal that now after so brief an experience we rescind, unless there be truly weighty reasons for doing so.
2. This would likely lower the prestige of our Synods, which is none too high, because of such a complete reversal in so short a period of time.
3. The Synod of 1937 referring to the same question decided: "It is *too early* to discard a new policy which has had so little time to prove its own worth and wisdom." Cf. Acts p. 43, V.C.

In view of historical developments it would seem that it is still "too early" to rescind, if it was in 1937.

B. It would save \$6,000 every other year. *Comment:*

1. This is clearly overstating the case. Statistics prove that the actual expense of the meeting of the Synod of 1937 was \$4,372.14. It would cost only a few cents more per family per year to continue annual Synods.
2. It seems regrettable that the dollar should receive such preponderance of attention in adducing grounds for ecclesiastical procedure. It may be questioned whether the spiritual and ecclesiastical values of annual Synods do not far exceed this comparatively small sum.

C. Shorter meetings are almost surely not to be realized. *Comment:*

But your Committee asks: Is this the way to rectify

this matter? It is admitted that we here have a problem, and although the time element may not be played with, it is not first; spiritual values, principles, and policies are always first. The maladjustments accounting for lack of efficiency is as true in our practice whether we have annual or biennial Synods.

D. A "multitude of unimportant matters will now be cast into the lap of Synod" which according to the argument of Classis Holland (Agenda II, p. 160) should be given to a "board."

1. Classis Holland admits that the principle of Synod's direct dealing with the affairs of the Church is encouraged by the institution of annual Synods.

2. Precisely what new boards does the argument contemplate?

3. And what exactly are these many "unimportant matters" that have been "cast into the lap" of this Synod or that of 1937?

E. Too many protests and appeals will be forthcoming if we have annual Synods. *Comment:*

1. Does history prove this? As yet it cannot. There is no proof that a greater frequency of Synods *produces* more protests and appeals.

2. But annual Synods, if appeals are legally present, do away with harmful delay. That is the point of ground (c) 1936 (Acts p. 39). Who, for example, can properly evaluate the great damage that the Synod of 1937 (first annual one) prevented by settling the important appeal case that was before it? Compare Kalamazoo II and other cases before this annual Synod.

3. It is questionable, to say the least, whether a great number of appellants (protestants) "cool off," since they must report their appeal *at once* to the body from which appeal is made. Because it is the nature of sinful man to harden himself increasingly with time, the Synod should for the sake of the spiritual welfare of an erring appellant settle his case as soon as possible. In case the appellant is in the right the same is true for the same reason in addition to the reason that it is unjust not to settle the matter as soon as possible.

F. It is said that ground (d) of 1936 (Acts p. 39), namely that annual Synods "open the way for a reduction in the membership of our Boards," has already been effected by the one annual Synod of 1937. Hence having accomplished this, let us now go back. *Comment:*

Reference is made to the Board of Trustees (Agenda II, 160, 162), but reference should also be made to the former General Home Missions Board, which has been reduced to an Executive Committee as a consequence of the institution of annual Synods. This Executive Committee should be enlarged again to a General Board, if Synod returns to biennial Synods. (See Overture 30, Agenda II).

G. Synod can pass the "preparatoire" examinations to other bodies. *Comment:*

At best this would warrant an investigation, and if decided upon, detailed plans for execution would have to be drawn up. Such an investigation might clearly show the impracticability of the plan. Hence, for the present at least, it would be folly to consider this as a ground against annual Synods.

IV. *Advice.* The majority report of your Committee recommends that Synod abide by the decision of 1936 in regard to annual Synods. *Grounds:*

- A. From the point of view of expediency the institution of annual Synods has not yet been proven wrong.
- B. Such a reversal of so recent a synodical decision is destructive of the prestige of the Church and will undermine the respect of our people for Synod and its decisions.

Adopted.

V. In regard to the Overture of Classis Pella to appoint a Committee to study the merits and demerits of annual Synods, the possibility of Particular Synods, etc. (Agenda II, p. 164), your Committee recommends that Synod do not accede to this request. *Grounds:*

- 1. The Synods of 1936, 1937 and 1938 have considered the issue of annual Synods and the former two have adjudged them meritorious.

2. The Church has repeatedly declined to erect Particular Synods, and renewed efforts in this direction will undoubtedly again prove abortive.

Adopted.

Humbly submitted,

O. HOLTTOP

K. TEBBEN

H. HOEKSEMA

W. GREENFIELD

J. C. KOBES

B. J. BENNINK

DR. S. VOLBEDA, *Advisor.*

MINORITY REPORT

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

The undersigned, a member of the Advisory Committee on Church Order matters, presents the following minority report:

A. *Material:* Overtures 23-27, pp. 158 ff., Agenda II.

B. *History of the Problem:* In 1926 there were nine overtures asking for reduction of delegates to Synod from six to four. The main ground was the desire for reduced cost. In 1932 there were four more overtures requesting the same thing and for the same reasons. In 1934 there were two more overtures requesting the same thing. One of these besides expressed the desire for reduced expenses expressed also a desire that Synod adopt a plan whereby the larger Classes might send more delegates than the smaller Classes. These overtures were placed in the hands of a Special Committee.

In the year 1936 something very strange, so far as the history of this problem is concerned, took place. At this Synod the desire for reduction of expenses, expressed by the previous 15 overtures, was virtually ignored. Only the desire for equal representation at Classis was considered—a desire expressed by only one Classis, which in its overture had placed the greater emphasis on the need for economy. It is true that the Synod of 1936 decided to reduce the number of delegates from six to four. But this came *only* due to the fact that at said Synod it was decided to have annual Synods, for which only one

average-sized Classis had expressed desire. (Acts 1934, pp. 59, 60).

It should be noted in how strong contrast this decision was with the wishes expressed in the previous fifteen overtures. *The Classes sending all those overtures desired no longer to be burdened with the expenses of 90 delegates every two years, but only 60. BUT NOW, due to annual Synods and more Classes, the churches are burdened with the expenses of not 60 but 144 delegates every two years.*

At the 1937 Synod there were overtures from two Classes, and on the table now are overtures from three additional Classes urging Synod to return to biennial Synods.

SUMMARY OF HISTORY: *Twenty overtures in the last twelve years have asked Synod to lower the cost of its meetings, either by reducing the number of delegates or by returning to biennial Synods (fifteen of the former and five of the latter). These twenty overtures came from twelve of the formerly fifteen Classes. The fifteen Classes and the number of overtures from each are: California (1); G. R. East (2); G. R. West (3); Hackensack (2); Holland (1); Hudson (1); Illinois, Muskegon (2); Orange City (1); Ostfriesland (1); Pacific, Pella, Sioux Center (2); Wisconsin (2); Zeeland (2).*

Through their classical overtures 223 of the 286 congregations, or 19,497 of the 24,604 families, were or are appealing to Synod to reduce its cost. Eighty percent approximately of the Classes, congregations, and families are thus appealing. It would seem that our Church has spoken in twenty overtures.

C. Consideration of the Grounds adduced for Annual Synods. Since Synod in 1937 in rejecting the proposals to return to biennial Synods said that the grounds for annual Synods were not overthrown, we aim in the following paragraphs to do this. The grounds for annual Synods given in 1936, and their refutation follow:

1. Annual Synods are in accordance with the spirit of the Church Order.

The undersigned would reply that the principle referred to should be emphasized rather in the case of Consistory and Classes, which meet less frequently than formerly and in which the benefit of association and deliberation is moreover enjoyed by a greater number.

In the Netherlands our mother church meets once in three years. Their example, and the expense involved in our far wider distribution, should lead us to conclude that a meeting every two years is altogether sufficient.

2. Annual Synods will make for shorter meetings.

But the first two annual Synods do not bear out this prediction very well. *Two Reasons:*

1. Many routine matters which must take place as often as Synod meets.

2. The increase in the number of overtures.

The highest number of overtures in any two-year period from 1926 to 1936 was 82, the lowest 52, the average 74. A comparison of this with the figure 111 in the last two-year period leads to the rather startling information that *annual Synods have led to approximately a fifty percent increase in the number of overtures. Moreover protests have doubled or quadrupled it would seem.* At an annual Synod we have two protest committees. That would mean four such committees at a biennial meeting. Yet previously there was but one.

3. Annual Synods will expedite matters in cases of protests and appeals.

We question the desirability of this. Our Synods are troubled by too many protests and appeals. And in the case of urgent matters, provision for a special Synod can readily be made.

4. Annual Synods *will* open the way for a reduction in the membership of our Boards. This applies only to the Board of Trustees, and that object has already been attained. If the task of examining the seminary graduates is not returned to the Board of Trustees, there will with difficulty be found any justification for a Board so large and dispersed as it is now. BUT, a centralized Board favors "Boardism" in a vital matter!

5. Annual Synods will promote contact between the various parts of our Church, which is in harmony with the spirit of the Church Order. This ground is similar to the first.

D. *The Judgment of the Undersigned:*

1. It is not necessary for Synod to meet annually.

a. The danger implied in the term "Boardism" is present in the case of annual Synods also, and, on the

other hand, can very well be avoided in the case of biennial Synods. A Special Committee on Synodical Efficiency can make many improvements in this direction. As illustrations we call attention to the harmful ruling of Classes that a member may not go to successive Synods whereby the needed continuity of Synods is destroyed; and the good suggestion of the Pella overture requiring Boards to report early to give delegates opportunity for study.

- b. The examination of candidates could be done by the Classes, as Reformed Churches in Netherlands do regularly. If Synod does so, present classical examinations are deprived of significance! Synod could return this task to Curatorium which did this work very acceptably for half a century!

2. To meet annually is too costly. Not too costly if necessary; but too costly if not necessary. "If not necessary the great expense involved is simply unwarranted. The Church plainly lacks the right to spend the Lord's money unnecessarily."

3. We believe, some seventy-two ministers and elders are now away twice as often as necessary for a long period from their congregational and home duties.

4. Annual Synods undermine the prestige of Synod due to lack of important issues, etc.

5. If the decision of 1936 was a mistake, we should not perpetuate it. That makes matters worse!

E. *Recommendation.* (In view of the considerations above):

1. Synod decide to return to biennial meetings.
2. (If 1. does not carry) Synod decide to refer the problem of annual Synods to the Classes.
3. (If 1. carries) Synod refer to a Committee to report to this Synod the question of the necessary adjustments.

Respectfully submitted,
J. L. SCHAYER.

Received as information.

In view of the above decision, Synod decides:

1. That the next Synod D. V. will meet on Wednesday, June 14, 1939, at 8:30 A. M.

2. To call the attention of Classis Minnesota, which overtured Synod in re a possible enlargement of the Executive Committee for Home Missions (cf. Overtures 7 and 30 in Agenda II), to the decision not to return to biennial Synods.

ARTICLE 108

The following communication is received:

"The Christian Reformed Synod of 1938.

DEAR BRETHREN:

The undersigned wishes to express his heartfelt appreciation of the fact that Synod has seen fit to re-elect him as Editor in chief of *The Banner*. In view of the fact that Synod has taken cognizance of the communication of the Neland Ave. Consistory regarding this matter, we can without any hesitation accept the reappointment. Though keenly aware of our limitations, we shall do our best to perform this work for the edification of our people and the spiritual welfare of the Church so dear to our heart.

Yours in our Lord,

H. J. KUIPER."

The clerk informs Synod that the Rev. H. Keegstra accepts the reappointment as Editor in chief of *De Wachter*.
Received as information.

ARTICLE 109

A long distance telephone message from Dr. J. C. De Korne, chosen by Synod to succeed Dr. H. Beets as Mission Director, informs Synod that he wishes to reserve his decision until after Sunday, to give him an opportunity to consult his church and consistory. He also wishes to thank Synod for the confidence placed in him and asks for the prayers of the churches.

Received as information.

A motion prevails to request Dr. H. Beets, in case Dr. J. C. De Korne should decline the appointment, to continue to serve as Mission Director until the next Synod can choose a successor.

Dr. Beets declares his readiness to serve, the Lord willing, until a successor has been obtained.

Received as information.

ARTICLE 110

Synod receives the following report of the Advisory Committee in re the Revision of the Compendium:

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

Your Committee calls the attention of Synod to the Report of the Committee to Revise the Proof Texts in the Heidelberg Catechism. This Committee reports that it did not deem it wise to fulfil its mandate, and gives reasons for its decision (cf. Agenda II, pp. 100-101).

Your Committee recommends:

1. That Synod discharge this Committee and thank it for whatever labors it may have performed.
2. That Synod concur in the decision of this Committee.

Adopted.

ARTICLE 111

The Committee on *Form of Attestation*, appointed by the Synod of 1936 (cf. Acts 1936, pp. 51 and 151) reports that it is not yet ready to submit a report.

Synod decides to continue this Committee and to instruct it to submit the results of its study to the next Synod.

ARTICLE 112

Continuation of the Report of the Advisory Committee on *Protests and Appeals A* (cf. Art. 94):

VII. *An appeal of Mr. Fred Katje* from the decisions of Classis Kalamazoo relative to his case.

1. Documents submitted:

- a. Minutes of Classis Kalamazoo relative to this case.
- b. Minutes of Classis Grand Rapids East relative to this case.
- c. The answer of the Consistory of East Martin to the charges made against pastor and Consistory, addressed to Classis Kalamazoo.
- d. Various reports on this case by Committees of Classis Grand Rapids East and Classis Kalamazoo.

Received as information.

2. It is the opinion of your Committee that this appeal is legally before Synod.

Received as information.

3. Mr. Fred Katje has lodged various protests against his Consistory and his pastor during a period of more than seven years, appealing repeatedly to the Classis from

the decisions of his Consistory, to Classis Grand Rapids East and later to Classis Kalamazoo. Classis Kalamazoo has sustained the Consistory of East Martin in every point of protest. Mr. Katje hereby appeals to Synod from the decisions of. Classis Kalamazoo.

Received as information.

[NOTE: Points 4 and 5 of the Report of the Advisory Committee, containing a brief history of the case, are here omitted. A complete copy of the Report is filed in the Synodical archives.]

6. *The opinion of your Committee.*

After having examined the various documents carefully, and having heard Mr. Katje, your Committee is of the opinion that Classis Kalamazoo made the proper disposal of the case, and that Mr. Katje should not be sustained in any of the points of his protest.

Received as information.

7. *Advice to Synod.*

a. Synod decide not to sustain the appeal of Mr. Katje.

Grounds:

- 1) The reply of the Consistory to Classis Kalamazoo plainly reveals that there is no just cause of protest and appeal.
- 2) The documents as well as the testimony of the brother reveal that he has not sufficiently labored for peace and reconciliation (Witness the fact of the multitude of his protests, the long period during which he has protested and that he frequently puts the worst possible interpretation on the acts and statements of his consistory).

b. Synod remind the brother of these passages from Scripture:

"Blessed are the peacemakers," Matt. 5:9.

"Doing nothing through faction or through vainglory, but in lowliness of mind each counting the other better than himself, not looking each of you to his own things, but each of you also to the things of others," Phil. 2:3, 4.

c. Synod decide that a complete copy of this Report as adopted by Synod be sent to Mr. Katje, to the Consistory of East Martin, and to Classis Kalamazoo.

Adopted.

8. The Rev. A. Wassink has withdrawn himself from the consideration of the Katje case, due to former association with the protestant as a member of one of his churches.

Received as information.

ARTICLE 113

Continuation of the Report of the Advisory Committee on *Protests and Appeals B* (cf. Art. 77):

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

Your Committee submits the following for your consideration in re the "C. J. Scholten Case":

A. The material submitted to us:

1. Protest against the decisions of the 1937 Synod in re C. J. Scholten.
2. Protest against the Rev. Vos, now deceased and Rev. Voortman at the time of his release.
3. Protest against the Rev. C. Groot and Rev. D. Walters, Synodical Delegates in re the deposition of the Rev. C. J. Scholten.
4. Protest against the decisions of Classis Sioux Center.
5. Protest against the decision of Classis Sioux Center in re the deposition of the Rev. C. J. Scholten.
6. Protest against the transfer of the credentials of the Rev. J. Gritter.

Received as information.

B. *On examining the above documents your Committee finds:*

1. That they are illegible in many places and exceedingly difficult to read throughout.
2. That the protestant uses a very intricate method so that it is well nigh impossible to arrive at a proper understanding.
3. That he uses frequently insulting and offensive language.
4. That he employs improper and incriminating comparisons.

Received as information.

C. *Our advice:*

1. That Synod instruct C. J. Scholten:

- a. To present legible copies of his documents.
- b. That he avoid all intricateness, needless and tedious repetitions.
- c. That he avoid all insulting language.
2. That when Mr. Scholten has prepared such documents, he send them to a Committee to be appointed by this Synod and provide copies of said documents also for Classis Sioux Center.
3. That this Committee be instructed to advise Synod next year so that a final disposition may be made of this case.

Adopted. (Cf. Art. 119).

ARTICLE 114

The following resolution is introduced by the officers of Synod:

Whereas at every Synod much time is consumed by the consideration of protests and appeals; and

Whereas the Advisory Committee(s) on protests and appeals is (are) usually overburdened with work in preparing their reports; and

Whereas much valuable time can be saved by a preliminary investigation and preparation of such protests and appeals,

Synod decides to appoint a Committee on Protests, consisting of the stated clerk of Synod, the professor of church polity and the professor of church history of our Seminary, to which all protests and appeals and similar documents addressed to the Synod of 1939 are to be submitted. This Committee shall study these documents and prepare them for a proper disposition by Synod:

1. By presenting Synod with a brief factual digest of these documents and a brief history of the cases;
2. By calling Synod's attention to and definitely stating the problems involved in such cases, as well as the points on which the parties are at variance; and
3. By enumerating the Articles of our Church Order and the principles which in the opinion of the Committee are to govern Synod in the disposition of such cases.

Adopted.

ARTICLE 115

Elder H. Hoeksema addresses Synod briefly on behalf of the *Gideons*, an association of Christian traveling men for the distribution of Bibles in hotels, steamships, etc. The work of this Society has been endorsed repeatedly by former Synods, and many of our churches have shown their interest in this work by financial contributions. The speaker urges all our delegates to remember that God's Word will not return to Him void, and bespeaks the continued support of our churches.

ARTICLE 116

Dr. S. Volbeda closes this session with prayer and thanksgiving.

FRIDAY EVENING, JUNE 17

Seventeenth Session

ARTICLE 117

Synod unites in singing No. 406 of the Psalter Hymnal, after which Prof. L. Berkhof invokes the divine blessing.

ARTICLE 118

Continuation of the Report of the Advisory Committee on *Protests and Appeals B* (cf. Art. 113):

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

Your Committee herewith presents its report in the matter of the protest of *Mr. C. Voogt against the Consistory of Roseland IV and Classis Illinois*:

A. *Documents relating to this case.*1. *Enumeration:*

Anent this case, the following documents were placed in the hands of your Committee:

(a) Protest and Appeal by C. E. Voogt against the Consistory of Roseland IV and Classis Illinois to the Synod of the Christian Reformed Church to be held June 8, 1938, Grand Rapids, Michigan.

(b) A communication from the Consistory of the Fourth Christian Reformed church of Roseland, Ill., to the Synod of the Christian Reformed Church meeting in Grand Rap-

ids, Michigan in June, 1938, giving a brief history of the Voogt case and a concise elucidation of their stand regarding this matter — signed by the chairman and the clerk of the Consistory, June 6th.

(c) The Answer of Classis Illinois to the Protest of Mr. C. Voogt, addressed to the Synod of the Christian Reformed Church, June 8, Grand Rapids, Mich., and drawn up and presented by a Committee appointed and authorized by Classis to prepare this answer.

(d) A document presenting Material Concerning the Voogt Case and bearing that title, prepared from the archives and minutes of Classis by its Stated Clerk and containing his signature.

(e) A Supplement to the Protest and Appeal of Mr. C. Voogt by himself in reply to a communication presented by the Consistory of Roseland IV to Classis on May 17, 1938, concerning which the author remarks, that it contains all the earmarks of being intended for the Synod of 1938, but to which he has had no opportunity to reply.

(f) An Overture from the Consistory of the Fourth Christian Reformed church of Chicago, Ill. to the Synod of the Christian Reformed Church in session at Grand Rapids, Mich. on June 8, taking exception to some features of the decisions of Classis in the Voogt case.

Received as information.

2. Admissibility.

With respect to the admissibility of these documents, the Committee presents the following information and advice:

(a) The Protest and Appeal of Mr. C. E. Voogt is directed against both the Consistory of the Fourth Christian Reformed church of Roseland, Ill., and against the Classis Illinois. It calls for consideration from this angle under each of these two aspects:

- 1) There is abundant evidence in the minutes of Classis to the effect that Mr. Voogt gave Classis notice of appeal on Jan. 18, 1938 (see Art. 14 under that date) and presented the Protest and Appeal to Classis on May 17, 1938 (see Art. 31 under that date). Therefore your Committee judges, that this document as far as directed against Classis Illinois is legally before Synod and advises Synod so to declare.

Adopted.

- 2) There is no evidence that a copy of this Protest and Appeal was presented to the Consistory of Roseland IV. However, since that Consistory has prepared and is presenting a history of the case and an elucidation of its stand, and since in that document no objections are raised against the admissibility of the Protest and Appeal, your Committee judges, that also as far as directed against the Consistory of Roseland IV the Protest and Appeal can be considered to be legally before Synod, and advises Synod so to declare.

Adopted.

(b) The Communication from the Consistory of the Fourth Christian Reformed church of Roseland, Ill., being the defense of that body as of one of the two parties against whom the Protest is lodged, and being duly signed by the chairman and the clerk of that Consistory, is, in the judgment of your Committee, legally before Synod, and we advise Synod so to declare.

Adopted.

(c) The Answer of Classis Illinois to the Protest of Mr. C. Voogt, being the defense of one of the two bodies against whose action the brother protests, is legally before Synod, and we advise Synod so to declare.

Adopted.

(d) The document presenting material concerning the Voogt Case. This is a copy of the minutes of Classis Illinois relating to this case and prepared by and bearing the signature of the Stated Clerk of the Classis. It is, in our opinion, legally before Synod, and we advise Synod so to declare.

Adopted.

(e) The Supplement to the Protest and Appeal of Mr. C. Voogt is presented by the protesting brother on the ground that he had no opportunity to reply to the history and elucidation presented by the Consistory of Roseland IV. In the opinion of your Committee, this is an insufficient ground, since by implication the admission of this supplement would in turn justify the Consistory in demanding the right to elucidate it, and so forth, ad infinitum. We therefore advise Synod not to accept the supplement as an addition to the Protest, since from the nature of the case it was not presented to the bodies protested against.

As a communication shedding additional historical light it can, however, be used without harm.

Adopted.

(f) The Overture from the Consistory of the Fourth Christian Reformed church of Chicago coming from one of our Consistories and as duly announced to the Classis from whose decisions it voices dissent, is legally before Synod, and we advise Synod so to declare.

Adopted.

B. History of the Case.

It can be summarized as follows:

1. The protestant, Mr. C. E. Voogt, a member of the Fourth Christian Reformed church of Roseland, Chicago, Ill., superintendent of its Sunday School, and a member of the Board of the Chicago Christian High School, concurred in April, 1936, in the Board's action in publishing its brochure, "The Truth About the Chicago Situation," being the Board's defense against the brochure by Dr. H. Kuiper, pastor of Roseland IV, "The Chicago Situation."

2. In July, 1936, the Consistory informed Mr. Voogt of the fact that it held him guilty as co-responsible for the publication of the brochure of the Board, of upholding false doctrine and of falsely accusing his pastor, that he ought to confess his guilt publicly in *The Banner* as well as before the Consistory, and, since he refused to do so, advised him to abstain from Communion.

3. Mr. Voogt, who did not heed this advice of the Consistory, protested to the action of the Consistory in admonishing him and in keeping his case in statu quo till the close of the Synod of 1937. April 6 he presented his protest to the Consistory, and on April 27 he sent his protest to the Stated Clerk of Classis.

4. In its May session the Classis did not at once enter upon the Protest, but proceeded to try to effect a reconciliation in loco through Committees appointed for that purpose. The original Committee for reconciliation was augmented at the session of Classis on Sept. 19, 1937. These Committees failed in their efforts.

5. On January 18, 1938, Classis was forced to recognize this failure, when Mr. Voogt gave notice of his intent to appeal to Synod. However, while concurring in certain advices given by its Reconciliation Committee to the Con-

sistory of Roseland IV, Classis neglected to take up the Protest of Mr. Voogt against his Consistory in order to give him a formal answer.

6. At the May session of Classis Mr. Voogt presented to Classis his Protest and Appeal to the coming Synod, and the Consistory of Chicago IV presented an overture protesting against the failure of Classis to answer the Protest of Mr. Voogt against his Consistory. Classis then proceeded to prepare an answer to that Protest, against which answer the Consistory of Chicago IV reserved the right to protest at Synod. Classis also ordered a Committee to prepare an answer for Synod.

Received as information.

C. Elements in the Action of Consistory and Classis against which brother Voogt Protests.

The Protest and Appeal of brother Voogt raises the following points, upon which Synod is called to express itself, if it is to give a complete answer to the brother:

1. First of all, there is the formal point raised under II, My Protest Against the Consistory of Roseland IV and Classis Illinois, p. 23. He protests against the failure of the Consistory and the Classis to give him an answer to his original Protest, lodged against his Consistory with his Classis at its May session in 1937. This original Protest can be read as Exhibit B on pages 3 and 4 of his Protest and Appeal to Synod and was presented to his Consistory on April 6th, 1937. Whether or not Synod must entertain the rest of his complaints, hinges upon Synod's decision with respect to this formal point. If Synod decides this point favorably to the protestant, then the original Protest of Mr. Voogt against his Consistory must be considered. Its two claims are, that his Consistory had no right to advise him to abstain from the Lord's Supper, and that it had no right to keep his case in suspension until the close of the sessions of the Synod of 1937. Since here the two questions will have to be considered of the correctness of the Consistory's mode of procedure and of the correctness of the Consistory's two charges, Synod will have to express itself, in addition to the above point 1, on the following:

2. The propriety of the Consistory's advice that Mr. Voogt abstain from the Lord's Supper.
3. The propriety of the Consistory's suspension of his case till the close of the Synod.
4. The correctness of the Consistory's charge that brother Voogt is guilty of upholding false doctrine.
5. The correctness of the charge of the Consistory that the brother is guilty of false accusation against his pastor.

Received as information.

D. The First Point of the Protest and Appeal.

The point is stated clearly and emphatically under II, My Protest Against the Consistory of Roseland IV and Classis Illinois, in the following paragraph:

"I believed then and do believe now, brethren, that I am entitled to an answer. The Consistory refused this answer. Classis Illinois refused to give an answer. My appeal to Synod is, that Synod express itself on the contents of my protest."

We shall have to inquire into the evidence for the claim, that his protest was not answered by Classis, the logical body to judge of and make disposition with regard to the protest against the Consistory. What are the facts?

Classis did not immediately answer the Protest, but sent Committees of Reconciliation. When these failed in their efforts, Classis concurred in the advices given by the last one of those Committees to the Consistory of Roseland IV. (See Transcript Classical Minutes, Art. 12, Jan. 18, 1938.) Against the inaction of Classis regarding an answer to Mr. Voogt on his Protest, the Consistory of Chicago IV protested in an overture to the May Classis. In answer to this overture, Classis stated:

"*Virtually Classis* certainly did enter in upon his protest and Classis took a definite position regarding the charge ('deliberate misrepresentation and false doctrine'). Voogt Protest, pp. 21 and 22.

"*Technically Classis* has not yet answered the protest of brother Voogt. The reason is, that Classis advised brother Voogt to withdraw his protest (see p. 22 of Voogt Protest to Synod). Since he failed to do so we now advise Classis to give its answer at this time, whether we uphold brother Voogt's protest yes or no."

The reply to the Protest which Classis then forthwith proceeded to draw up, drew forth the Overture from the Consistory of Chicago IV, which is now before Synod. In its claim, that it had virtually entered in upon the protest, Classis had reference to its action of Jan. 18, 1938, in concurring in the advice of its last Reconciliation Committee to the Consistory of Roseland IV. See Art. 12 of Jan. 18, and compare Voogt Protest and Appeal, p. 21.

From this history it is apparent,

- a. That the contention of Mr. Voogt is correct in the sense that till May 17, 1938, there was, in the technical sense, no answer to his Protest.
- b. That the contention of Mr. Voogt is correct in the sense, that till Jan. 18, 1938, there was no answer to his Protest in any sense.
- c. That Classis proceeded to formulate its answer to Voogt's Protest only when facing his Protest and Appeal to Synod and the Overture from Chicago IV to Classis charging Classis with failure to answer the Protest.
- d. When, on Jan. 18, 1938, Classis resolved to concur in the advice its Committee of Reconciliation had given to the Consistory and the protestant and which the Consistory has accepted, while the protestant had rejected it, the latter was in no wise apprised of the fact, that that concurrence was going to be construed by Classis as not merely its approval of some advice given in attempts to effect a reconciliation, but also as a virtual answer to the Protest.

Advice to Synod:

In view of this history, we advise Synod to sustain brother Voogt in the first and formal point of his Protest and Appeal, as found under II of his document, p. 23, and to proceed to express itself on the contents of his protest against his Consistory.

Adopted.

Advice Regarding the Overture from Chicago IV.

We further advise Synod to sustain the Overture presented here by the Consistory of Chicago IV in its contention, that Classis erred when, on Jan. 18, 1938, it concurred in advice given the defendant in re the Voogt Protest, i. e., the Consistory of Roseland IV, instead of giving an answer

to the complainant, i. e., brother Voogt, now, that the efforts to effect a reconciliation had finally failed.

Adopted.

We also inform Synod, that in our opinion the Overture of Chicago IV is herewith sufficiently answered, since the rest of its objections lie against various elements in the answer of Classis to the Protest, which answer will be superseded by that of Synod.

Adopted.

E. The Public Aspects of the Voogt Case.

In this case, the fact never drops out of sight, that it arose out of another dispute which at the time was very seriously disturbing all our churches and especially those in the Chicago district. The third section of Mr. Voogt's Protest and Appeal to this Synod is entirely devoted to this aspect. In its closing paragraph it calls attention to the danger of the rise of new disturbances in connection with his case. We quote:

"Brethren, the entire Board of the Chicago Christian High School, as well as myself, yea, hundreds of members of the Chr. Ref. churches in Chicagoland, are rejoicing in the peace and harmony which has been restored in our community mainly due to the wise action on the part of the Synod of 1937." . . . "Why must this happy relationship, this splendid progress made, again be disrupted . . . ?"

Similarly the overture of Chicago IV ends with the following paragraph:

"Brethren, we rejoice in the peace and harmony which has been restored in our Chicago churches due to the action of the 1937 Synod. We, too, wholeheartedly accept Synod's action. We hope and pray, that this peace may not again be disrupted."

And the answer to the Protest and Appeal which Classis Illinois ordered prepared and submitted to this Synod is strong in expressing similar sentences. We quote:

"V. We finally must point out to Synod that there is some element of danger in this case, danger to the peace of the churches.

"Not that our churches today are disturbed by this case. Not at all. Only Mr. Voogt and a few close associates are disturbed. The great mass of our people clearly see and honestly recognize the fact that much in the Orange Book

stands condemned in our circles. They want peace, not new controversy.

"But there is one danger signal that must not be ignored. That danger may be summarized as follows:

"A. If Mr. Voogt and his friends continue to take the position that the Orange Book must be upheld, then it is quite inevitable that many of our people will begin to question the sincerity of the Board's declaration of agreement with Synod. And then all true peace will be impossible. And such questions are already being asked.

B. If Synod should (which we do not at all fear) take the position that no confession can be asked of Mr. Voogt *because* the Orange Book was not referred to in the Synodical decision, there will be at once two disastrous consequences:

1. A new controversy will immediately break out on the basis of the Orange Book and its contents.
2. If the position is not upheld at Synod that certain parts of the Orange Book stand condemned, in effect, this synodical attitude will be interpreted by some as a *negative* approval of the Orange Book, and thus the important doctrinal decisions of the last Synod will be made of none effect. *In other words, if Synod of 1938 desires to uphold Synod of 1937, it must support the position that certain false doctrines have been defended in the Orange Book, as the Consistory of Roseland IV contends.*" Answer of Classis to Protest and Appeal, pp. 9 and 10.

From these quotations it appears, that the protestant, the Consistory of Chicago IV, and the Classis of Illinois are all agreed in judging that due to its connection with the Wezeman-case and with the Orange Book, the Voogt case is charged with danger for the peace of the Chicago churches. And it is well for Synod to give due heed to this angle of the case and diligently to study the probable effects of its decisions on the peace of those churches.

In view of this situation it is proper to consider and compare the different points of view from which the peace of the Chicago churches is viewed as being threatened. The point of view of Classis Illinois is plain. For the sake of the peace of the churches care must be taken that the effect of the decisions of the 1937 Synod in re the Wezeman Case in their doctrinal aspects be not weakened.

The point of view of Mr. Voogt also can easily be inferred from statements occurring in the part of his Protest and Appeal, beginning on p. 23, and bearing the heading: III. *The Doctrinal Issue and My Appeal to Synod*. The entire section begins with these words:

"It is clear, I am sure, that certain demands are made on me because of my membership in the High School Board."

And among the separate points which he brings forward under this heading, point 3 deserves to be quoted in its entirety:

"3. There are twenty-four members serving on the High School Board. Many of these are office-bearers in the Christian Reformed Church. Not a single Consistory has started any action against a member or office-bearer in their church except Roseland IV. I feel that it is an injustice to discriminate against me as in my opinion Classis Illinois has done. Classis Illinois has found me guilty of upholding false doctrine and slandering my pastor. My question is how Classis Illinois can hold me guilty of upholding false doctrine and not hold this same charge against the many other Christian Reformed board members? If Classis Illinois holds me guilty, should not the other board members have been condemned?"

"My appeal to you is, that Synod express itself on this strange procedure and the apparent inconsistency on the part of Classis Illinois."

(In parentheses we may inform Synod that Classis Illinois in its answer declares that no one is contemplating any disciplinary action against any other board member. See last page.)

It is the judgment of your Committee, that these mutual fears, on the one hand, that on the basis of a decision reached in the Voogt case, now pending, similar action might still at this late date be instituted against other men co-responsible for the publication of the Orange Book, and, on the other, that on the basis of such a decision the Orange Book might by some be upheld as sound in doctrine and not at all affected by the synodical decisions of 1937 concerning the Bible Notes of Dr. Wezeman, have been the main factor in postponing settlement of the Voogt case and allowing it to reach the highest judicatory of our Church. And perhaps it is well that the course of events has been such. For now the way is open for Synod, as far

as ecclesiastical action can do so, once for all to allay those fears.

However, in order to do so, Synod will have to take some cognizance of the Orange Book so-called, which is a publication of the Board of the Chicago Christian High School bearing the name: *The Truth About the Chicago Situation*, and which the then president of the Board introduced to the public in a preface as "the official answer of the Board of the Chicago Christian High School to the charges made by Dr. H. Kuiper in his pamphlet, 'The Chicago Situation,' directed against the board and its principal, Dr. F. H. Wezeman." The Synod can properly do so, since attention is called to it by Mr. Voogt, Classis Illinois, and Chicago IV, and any attempt to evaluate the charges against Mr. Voogt necessitates some evaluation also of this book, from his co-responsibility for which the charges are deduced. Furthermore, the Synod will have to take cognizance of a resolution passed unanimously we are informed, by the Board of the Chicago Christian High School at its meeting of July, 1937, and reading as follows: "A motion is made and supported to abide by the decision of the Synod of 1937 of the Christian Reformed Church in regard the Wezeman case and to concur in the statement made by Dr. Wezeman in settlement of the controversy." (See Protest and Appeal, 1, 24).

The statement of Dr. Wezeman, to which reference is made and in which the Board by its resolution of July, 1937, concurred, is found on page 115 of the Acts of the Synod of 1937, and reads as follows:

"ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

"I am in receipt of your communication. You are aware of the fact that I have repeatedly stated that my Bible Courses do contain a few statements that are erroneous. Synod condemns these passages. I subscribe to the judgment passed upon these passages by Synod and herewith repudiate the teaching condemned therein as being contrary to the Word of God and the Confession. (Signed) F. H. Wezeman."

The Synod of 1937 declared itself satisfied with this confession of Dr. Wezeman. It would seem that fears for the peace of the churches in the Chicago district, expressed to Synod in various documents legally before it in connection with the Voogt case, ought to quiet down, if Synod would recognize the fact that the Board of the Chicago Christian

High School, by concurring in this statement made by Dr. Wezeman, then principal of said High School, has in effect *repudiated* the teaching condemned by the Synod of 1937 in certain passages of Dr. Wezeman's Bible Notes, specified and quoted in the decisions of that Synod, and would declare that it takes this repudiation as applying also to the Orange Book in as far as that defense by the Chicago Christian High School Board of its principal has upheld erroneous teachings condemned as contrary to the Word of God and the Confession by the Synod of 1937.

We therefore advise Synod to adopt the following declaration:

Whereas, in connection with the Voogt Case, now officially before this Synod, fears have been expressed by the protestant, his Classis, and the Consistory of Chicago IV, of possible harmful consequences that may flow from his case and its final disposition for the peace of our churches in the Chicago district, and,

Whereas, those fears all spring from the bearing which this case and its final disposition may have on the inferences which some may draw in the future either as to the integrity and sincerity of the concurrence of the Board of the Chicago Christian High School in the statement made by Dr. Wezeman to the Synod of 1937, and recorded on page 115 of the Acts of Synod, or as to the question whether the publication of the said Board, under the name of The Truth About the Chicago Situation, which was a defense of the principal of the High School and a defense of the doctrinal soundness of his Bible Notes, was or was not indirectly affected by the decisions of the Synod of 1937, and,

Whereas, this present Synod should be and is seriously interested and eager diligently to labor in the preservation of peace and sound doctrine in all our churches, also in those of the Chicago district,

Synod declares, that it interprets and evaluates the declaration of concurrence in the statement by Dr. Wezeman to the Synod of 1937, made in a published resolution by the Board of the Chicago Christian High School at its meeting of July, 1937, as a sufficient repudiation of all erroneous doctrines condemned by the Synod of 1937, also in as far as such teaching was previously upheld and defended in the pamphlet called The Truth About the Chicago Situation, on the part of the Board of the Chicago Christian High School and of every member of that Board.

Adopted.

F. The Original Protest of Brother Voogt Against the Consistory of Roseland IV.

Your Committee trusts that now that the public aspect of this case has been, as we sincerely hope, effectively disposed of, the original protest of brother Voogt need not make heavy demands upon the time of Synod. As your Committee analyzes it, it contains two distinct complaints:

1. It protests against the Consistory's action in advising him to abstain from the Lord's Supper instead of proceeding to censure by debarring him from the Sacrament.
2. It protests against the Consistory's action in continuing his case in statu quo till after the end of the Synod of 1937.

The two further points are involved rather than expressed in his original Protest as found in Exhibit B of his Protest and Appeal. They concern the correctness of the two charges against him, viz.:

1. Of having upheld false doctrine by concurring in the publication of the Orange Book;
2. Of false accusation in charging his pastor with deliberate misrepresentation, Orange Book, p. 95.

There is evidence that brother Voogt has at various times come close to admission of these two charges or to declaring his readiness to apologize for these sins. But there is also evidence, that at other times he more or less resolutely denied these charges. As he even now states in his Supplement: "Dr. Kuiper and myself, as the new document states, are at odds on two points:

1. Mr. Voogt has sinned in upholding false doctrine,
2. Mr. Voogt has slandered his pastor."

(This statement of his refers to paragraph 2 under I on page 1 of the Consistory's History and Elucidation of the case, where the identical two charges occur, though formulated more carefully and precisely.) And the fact itself, that he failed to follow up the Consistory's advice to abstain from the Lord's Supper is in harmony only with the supposition that he was not convinced of his guilt on the points on which the Consistory was admonishing him.

Since the discussion of the propriety of the Consistory's procedure becomes meaningless except on the supposition.

of the brother's guilt, we shall now first take up the question of the brother's guilt.

1. As to the charge that brother Voogt in virtue of his co-responsibility of the publishing of the Orange Book was guilty of upholding false doctrine, two points must be distinguished. Did he share the responsibility for that publication and the contents of the book? The question has never been in dispute. The other question is whether the Orange Book did actually uphold false doctrine. On this point it must be said that though no doubt oral efforts were made to show this to the brother, the documents nowhere offer a statement in substantiation of the claim that the Orange Book upholds or upheld false doctrine. The only attempt at substantiation is found in the Answer of Classis Illinois to the Protest and Appeal of brother Voogt to Synod. The material found there under I and II, particularly under II, a, p. 8, should have been given brother Voogt long ago.

1. We advise Synod to supply Mr. Voogt with evidence that the pronouncement of the Synod of 1937 on the doctrinal issues of the Wezeman Case indirectly also involved the Orange Book, by pointing him to the following instances:

- a. A passage from the Bible Notes, O. T. I, p. 27, condemned in the Acts of Synod of 1937, pages 270-272, is upheld in the Orange Book, pages 70-72.
- b. Passages from the Bible Notes, O. T. I, pages 25 and 33, condemned by the Acts of Synod of 1937, pages 274-275, are upheld in the Orange Book, pages 68-70.
- c. A passage from the Bible Notes, Life and Letters of Paul, p. 94, condemned in the Acts of Synod of 1937, pages 275-277, is upheld in the Orange Book, pages 117-119.

Adopted.

Now we furthermore advise Synod to declare that brother Voogt, by becoming co-responsible for the publication of the Orange Book, also became co-responsible for any erroneous doctrine, contrary to Holy Writ and the Confession, which that book upheld, and, therefore, became chargeable with the sin of publicly upholding false doctrine.

Adopted.

2. As to the charge, that brother Voogt, in virtue of his co-responsibility for the publication of the Orange Book, became guilty of falsely accusing his pastor of deliberate misrepresentation in a statement on page 95 of that publication, we offer the following observations:

- a. When the brother, on page 25 of his Protest and Appeal, asserts that the proper reading on this page is, "here we believe that the critics," he is mistaken. The incriminated passage reads literally as follows: "Again we say that these words employed by the critics convict them of deliberate misrepresentation, and a wilful failure to give all the facts" (Orange Book, p. 95).
- b. When the brother, on page 25 of his Protest and Appeal, points to the evident fact that the passage speaks not of Dr. Kuiper only but also of the other critics of the Bible Notes of Dr. Wezeman, he will, of course, also observe that the implication of those others makes whatever guilt there may be found to be attaching to this statement of the Orange Book not less but greater.
- c. When the brother, on page 25 of his Protest and Appeal, argues that it is the duty of Dr. Kuiper or the critics of Dr. Wezeman "to make a statement to the effect that the misrepresentation which he believes is made in Dr. Kuiper's Blue Book, p. 25, was made not deliberately but mistakenly, before protestant can be demanded to make a confession, he is in error. It is the duty of those who are responsible for the statement, "that these words, employed by the critics convict them of deliberate misrepresentation, and a wilful failure to give all the facts," to substantiate their assertion; it is not the duty of those so accused to try to clear themselves of so serious a charge.
- d. There is evidence pointing to a failure on the part of brother Voogt, to appreciate the significance of the words "deliberate" and "wilful" in the incriminated passage from p. 95 of the Orange Book. One may be ready to grant the "misrepresentation" and the "failure" the sentence charge the critics of Dr. Wezeman with, and one may even be ready to grant that the misrepresentation and failure are serious indeed, but it is a far different thing to say that such misrepresen-

tation is deliberate and such failure is intentional. The Consistory of Roseland IV is correct in pointing out, that the accusation against the critics of Dr. Wezeman does "involve an evil judgment upon the heart of a brother notwithstanding Scripture warns that God only knoweth the heart and that love thinketh no evil." (See its History and Elucidation, p. 3, II, b.)

We advise Synod to declare that protestant, by becoming co-responsible for the publication of the Orange Book, which states, "that these words employed by the critics convict them of deliberate misrepresentation, and a wilful failure to give all the facts," became chargeable with the sin of false accusation, which accusation involves an evil judgment upon the heart of a brother notwithstanding Scripture warns that God only knows the heart and that love thinketh no evil.

Adopted.

We can now proceed to the question of the propriety of the Consistory's procedure in dealing with Mr. Voogt. He protests against their mere advice that he abstain from the Lord's Table instead of either dropping their admonitions or proceeding to outright censure. And he protests against their keeping his case in "statu quo" till after the Synod of 1937.

At the outset of our discussion we wish to call Synod's attention to the fact that with regard to the action of the Consistory brother Voogt labored under several misapprehensions. When he says in his protest to the Consistory: "It all finally resolves into this one fact that I am a member of the Chicago Christian High School Board and acting in that capacity have concurred in decisions made by this Board which do not meet with the approval of the Consistory," (Page 4 of his Protest and Appeal), he essentially understates the facts and fails to appreciate the plain fact that the objections which the Consistory had against those decisions of the Board were *objections against their ethical and doctrinal implications*.

Again, he says (same document, same page): "The Consistory casts reflections upon my spiritual life, the Consistory passes judgment on a matter, and does all this with the expectation that some Synodical decision may validate whatever they have done. The Consistory seemingly basing

its action against me on the supposition that Synod will make some utterance which will sustain the Consistory in their procedure." Here he fails to see that the Consistory admonished him to abstain from Communion because the Consistory judged that he was living in sin. Certainly the sins of upholding false doctrine and of falsely accusing a brother, of which sins the Consistory was trying to convince him, are not contingent upon any future Synodical decision. But brother Voogt appears to have assumed that so long as the Synod had not pronounced judgment in the Weze-man Case, there was no sin. However, in Reformed Church Polity the primary judge whether in a given instance a member is guilty of actionable sin is not the Synod nor the Classis, but the Consistory, and the sin is always prior to the judgment that takes cognizance of its presence.

Since these underlying assumptions of his protest against the action of his Consistory are plainly mistaken, his protest can not be sustained.

Your Committee therefore advises Synod to declare that brother Voogt's protest against the action of the Consistory in his case can not be sustained. *Grounds:*

- a. He is wrong in his assumption that his Consistory had no right to admonish him on the basis of its own spiritual evaluation of the Orange Book, for which book he was co-responsible.
- b. He was wrong in his assumption that the Consistory was thinking that the validity of its action would be supplied by a future decision of Synod.
- c. He was wrong in his assumption that his Consistory could not in view of the peculiar circumstances continue the admonition preliminary to the actual imposition of censure for an unusual length of time.

Adopted.

Herewith we consider the Protest of brother Voogt against his Consistory to be answered and his request to Synod to be met.

G. About the final settlement of the Voogt Case.

This question is involved in the points 1 and 5 of the Overture of Chicago IV. Point 1 objects to the advice of the Committee of Reconciliation as concurred in by Classis, that Mr. Voogt declare his full agreement with the motion passed unanimously by the Board of the Chicago Christian High School in July, 1937, and also found in the report of

Classis, cf. *The Banner* of October, 1937, wherein the Board expresses its submission to the decisions of the 1937 Synod in re the Wezeman case, on the ground that Mr. Voogt had concurred in the resolution of the Board and Classis had accepted that resolution as satisfactory.

Two questions suggest themselves in this connection. The one is whether Mr. Voogt has not given occasion for doubting the sincerity of his concurrence in the unanimous declaration of the Board of which he is a member of its concurrence in the statement made by Dr. Wezeman at the end of his trial before the Synod of 1937. The other question is whether that declaration of the Board, in which Mr. Voogt concurred, should not have moved the Consistory of Roseland IV to alter somewhat its dealings with Mr. Voogt. We wish at this point to lay before Synod a bit of testimony from the History and Elucidation of the Consistory of Roseland IV:

"At a meeting held on Sept. 7, 1937, a meeting at which the first Classical Committee in re the Voogt case gave its advice, Mr. Voogt declared his readiness to confess before the Consistory that he by voting in favor of the publication of 'The Truth About the Chicago Situation,' had sinned in defending false doctrine."

The fact that at that time no reconciliation was effected is due to the insistence of the Consistory that the public announcement of the reconciliation include mention of the fact that Mr. Voogt made confession. See Protest and Appeal, Exhibit G, being a report of the Committee to Classis Illinois. This same report carries the information, that at that time Mr. Voogt also was ready to confess his sin of falsely accusing his pastor before the pastor and the Consistory. If at that time in consideration of Mr. Voogt's concurrence in the resolution of the Board in July the Consistory had dropped its demand of a public announcement of his confession, to all appearances a reconciliation would then have been effected.

In the interests of the peace of our Chicago churches such a settlement would seem highly desirable also now. In the interests of the peace of our Chicago churches we would prefer such a settlement to a decision as to the validity of the objections raised against the action of Classis and its Committee in points 1 and 5 of the Overture of Chicago.

We therefore advise Synod to urge the Consistory of Roseland IV, in the interests of the peace of the churches, to seek a settlement of its dispute with Mr. C. E. Voogt on the basis of the relevant decisions of this Synod without further public announcement, beyond the statement that it was arrived at on this basis.

Adopted.

It is the opinion of your Committee that with the adoption of the above advice the treatment of the Voogt case and the Chicago IV overture has been completed, and we advise that a complete copy of the Report as amended and adopted by Synod be sent to Mr. Voogt.

Adopted.

ARTICLE 119

Synod now receives the Report of the Committee on *Appointments*, Dr. E. Masselink serving as reporter:

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

Your Committee herewith submits the following report and recommends:

I. Synod approve the election of the following as members of the *Board of Trustees of Calvin College and Seminary*:

Classis California—Rev. R. J. Frens; alternate, Rev. S. Struyk.

Classis Grand Rapids East—Rev. W. P. Van Wyk; alternate, Rev. W. Hendriksen.

Classis Grand Rapids South—Rev. H. Bel; alternate, Rev. G. Hofmeyer.

Classis Grand Rapids West—Rev. J. K. Van Baalen; alternate, Rev. R. Veldman.

Classis Hackensack—Rev. J. Hiemenga; alternate, Dr. J. T. Hoogstra.

Classis Holland—Rev. D. Zwier; alternate, Rev. H. Blystra.

Classis Hudson—Rev. P. Van Dyk; alternate, Rev. Charles Spoelhof.

Classis Illinois—Dr. M. Van Dyke; alternate, Rev. G. Hoeksema.

Classis Kalamazoo—Rev. E. Holtrop; alternate, Dr. O. Holtrop.

Classis Minnesota—Rev. W. Terpsma; alternate, Rev. H. Moes.

Classis Muskegon—Rev. L. J. Lamberts; alternate, Rev. J. Dolfin.

Classis Orange City—Dr. R. Bronkema; alternate, Rev. W. Bajema.

Classis Ostfriesland—Dr. J. C. De Korne; alternate, Rev. K. Tebben.

Classis Pacific—Rev. J. Mulder; alternate, Rev. D. Hollebeek.

Classis Pella—Rev. M. Monsma.

Classis Sioux Center—Rev. J. M. Dykstra; alternate, Rev. J. G. Van de Lune.

Classis Wisconsin—Rev. E. B. Pekelder; alternate, Rev. J. C. Schaap.

Classis Zeeland—Rev. W. Kok; alternate, Rev. L. Veltkamp.

Adopted.

In connection with the above, Synod adopts the following resolution:

Whereas, due to the reorganization of the Board of Trustees, all members were chosen this year; and

Whereas, according to Art. 1 of the Rules for the Board of Trustees, one half of the members are to retire every two years,

Synod decides to refer the question as to whose terms are to expire after two years to the Board of Trustees.

II. Synod approve the election of the following as *Delegates for Examination*:

Classis California—Rev. S. Struyk; alternate, Rev. E. Tanis.

Classis Grand Rapids East—Rev. D. D. Bonnema; alternate, Rev. H. J. Kuiper.

Classis Grand Rapids South—Rev. J. Bruinooge; alternate, Rev. Z. J. Sherda.

Classis Grand Rapids West—Rev. H. Verduin; alternate, Rev. T. Yff.

Classis Hackensack—Dr. J. T. Hoogstra; alternate, Rev. J. Van Bruggen.

Classis Holland—Rev. N. J. Monsma; alternate, Rev. P. Jonker, Jr.

Classis Hudson—Rev. C. Spoelhof; alternate, Rev. P. Holwerda.

Classis Illinois—Rev. C. De Leeuw; alternate, Dr. H. Kuiper.

Classis Kalamazoo—Rev. J. Masselink; alternate, Rev. W. Alkema.

Classis Minnesota—Rev. J. Ehlers; alternate, Rev. H. Moes.

Classis Muskegon—Rev. J. P. De Vries; alternate, Rev. S. P. Eldersveld.

Classis Orange City—Rev. C. Groot; alternate, Rev. J. H. Geerlings.

Classis Ostfriesland—Rev. J. M. Voortman; alternate, Rev. J. F. Schuurman.

Classis Pacific—Rev. H. Van der Woude; alternate, Rev. J. Van den Hoek.

Classis Pella—Rev. G. Zylstra; alternate, Rev. J. Griffoen.

Classis Sioux Center—Rev. A. Wassink; alternate, Dr. R. L. Haan.

Classis Wisconsin—Rev. N. Jansen; alternate, Rev. E. B. Pekelder.

Classis Zeeland—Rev. E. J. Krohne; alternate, Rev. W. Kok.

Adopted.

III. Synod approve of the election of the following as members of the *Christian Reformed Board of Missions*:

Classis California—Rev. H. Rikkers; alternate, Rev. J. Bolt.

Classis Grand Rapids East—Rev. J. Van der Ploeg; alternate, Rev. J. M. Vande Kieft.

Classis Grand Rapids South—Rev. A. Dusseljee; alternate, Rev. E. Boeve.

Classis Grand Rapids West—Rev. H. Verduin; alternate, Rev. M. Arnoys.

Classis Hackensack—Rev. J. Cupido; alternate, Rev. J. Beebe.

Classis Holland—Rev. L. Van Laar; alternate, Rev. P. Jonker, Jr.

Classis Hudson—Rev. R. Bolt; alternate, Rev. H. J. Triezenberg.

Classis Illinois—Rev. J. H. Monsma; alternate, Rev. W. Haverkamp.

Classis Kalamazoo—Rev. H. J. Mulder.

Classis Minnesota—Rev. A. A. Koning; alternate, Dr. W. Bode.

Classis Muskegon—

Classis Orange City—Rev. Geo. Yff; alternate, Rev. H. Zwaanstra.

Classis Ostfriesland—Dr. J. C. De Korne; alternate, Rev. L. F. Voskuil.

Classis Pacific—Rev. J. Mulder; alternate, Rev. D. Hollebeek.

Classis Pella—Rev. I. Van Dellen; alternate, Rev. F. De Jong.

Classis Sioux Center—Rev. J. C. De Bruyn; alternate, Rev. J. Rubingh.

Classis Wisconsin—Rev. J. C. Schaap; alternate, Rev. J. J. Holwerda.

Classis Zeeland—Rev. G. J. Van de Riet; alternate, Rev. J. Geels.

Adopted.

The Board members at large are: Mr. H. Denkema, Mr. Henry Hekman, and Mr. J. Kos. Their alternates, respectively: Dr. J. D. Mulder, Mr. Edward Wierenga, and Dr. E. H. Beernink. (Cf. Art. 75, II).

IV. Synod appoint the following *Committees*:

1. *Synodical Committee*: Rev. W. P. Van Wyk; Rev. I. Van Dellen; Rev. E. J. Van Halsema; Dr. H. Beets (ex officio).

2. *Stated Clerk*: Dr. H. Beets; alternate, Rev. J. Dolfin.

3. *Synodical Treasurer*: Mr. T. Noordewier; Mr. Henry J. Voss, assistant.

4. *General Treasurer, Jewish Missions*: Rev. P. Holwerda; alternate, Mr. B. Stap.

5. *Transportation Secretary*: Mr. Bert Pousma.

6. *Committee on Revision of the Creed*: The Seminary Faculty.

7. *Committee to study the problem of Sunday labor*: Rev. I. Westra; Dr. M. Van Dyke; Rev. G. Hoeksema; Mr. A. Meeter; Mr. Geo. Eisenga.

8. *Committee on members who deviate from our Doctrinal Standards:* Rev. W. P. Van Wyk; Rev. G. Hoeksema; Rev. J. J. Steigenga.

9. *Committee on Compendium Revision:* Rev. P. A. Hoekstra; Rev. G. W. Hylkema; Rev. W. Hendriksen; Dr. H. Beets; Prof. L. Berkhof.

10. *Committee to prepare Testimonial concerning our Attitude Toward War:* The Seminary Faculty.

11. *Committee on possible Fourth Year Seminary Course:* Dr. G. Goris; Prof. H. Schultze; Prof. D. H. Kromminga; Rev. S. G. Brondsema; Rev. J. Weidenaar.

12. *Committee for South America:* Dr. H. Beets; Rev. D. D. Bonnema; Dr. M. J. Wyngaarden; Rev. H. Blystra; Rev. P. Jonker, Jr.

13. *Committee for Church Help* (cf. Art. 62, VI): Rev. A. Wassink; Mr. Chas. Mulder; Dr. W. Bode; Rev. J. R. Van Dyke (general alternate).

14. *Committee for Historical Documents:* Prof. D. H. Kromminga; Dr. H. Beets.

15. *Emeritus Board:* Rev. J. O. Bouwsma; Mr. Wm. Bareman; Rev. R. J. Bos. Alternates: Mr. Edward Wierenga; Rev. H. E. Oostendorp; Mr. George Tinholt.

16. *Committee for the Emeritus (Pension and Relief) Funds:* Dr. Y. P. De Jonge; Rev. Wm. Kok; Rev. R. J. Bos; Dr. Geo. Broodman; Mr. Tony Noordewier; Mr. Fred L. Winter.

17. *Committee on bids for printing of Synodical Agenda and Acts:* Mr. T. Noordewier; Dr. H. Beets; Mr. J. B. Hulst.

18. *Committee to re-edit and re-work the Revised Mission Order:* Rev. H. Baker; Rev. G. W. Hylkema; Rev. J. Dolfin; Rev. J. Breuker; Rev. C. Holtrop.

19. *Committee to study the relation between assessments and quotas* (cf. Art. 97): Dr. R. Bronkema; Rev. H. J. Triezenberg; Rev. J. M. Dykstra; Mr. W. Aardappel; Mr. J. Ten Harmsel.

20. *Committee in re Kalamazoo II:* Rev. E. J. Tanis; Rev. G. W. Hylkema; Rev. W. P. Van Wyk; Mr. N. Youngsma; A. Peters; Dr. S. Volbeda; Prof. D. H. Kromminga.

21. *Committee in re expenses for preparation for Synod:* Mr. H. J. Voss; Mr. T. Noordewier; Mr. L. J. Rooks; Rev. W. Van Peursem.

22. *Committee to advise the Publication Committee in the event of an opportunity to sell the old publication building:* Mr. Jelle Hekman; Mr. T. Noordewier; Mr. J. Kos.

23. *Committee in re Ecumenical Council:* Rev. I. Van Dellen; Prof. D. H. Kromminga; Prof. L. Berkhof; Dr. H. Beets.

24. *Committee in re Scholten Case:* Rev. J. Bruinooge; Rev. A. J. Rus; Rev. Z. J. Sherda; Mr. N. Frankena; Mr. H. Hoeksema.

25. *Committee in re Radio Broadcasting, etc.* (cf. Art. 84): Rev. D. H. Walters; Rev. E. B. Pekelder; Rev. B. Essenberg; Rev. H. Baker; Mr. Jacob De Jager; Mr. Mark Fakkema.

26. *Committee on Protests* (cf. Art. 114): Dr. H. Beets; Dr. S. Volbeda; Prof. D. H. Kromminga.

27. *Committee on Form of Attestation* (cf. Acts 1936, p. 51): Rev. N. J. Monsma; Rev. L. Van Laar; Mr. A. Peters.

28. *Committee to study the problem of the relationship of the editorship of The Banner to pastoral work:* Rev. J. K. Van Baalen; Rev. W. Stuart; Rev. D. Zwier; Mr. Henry Hekman; Dr. George Broodman.

29. *Delegates to represent our Synod at the General Synod of Reformed Churches of the Netherlands at Sneek in August, 1939:* Dr. H. Beets and Rev. I. Van Dellen.

30. *Representative on the National Committee of Army and Navy Chaplains:* Dr. H. Beets.

31. *Committee for the preparation of Synodical Reports and other arrangements:* Mr. H. J. Voss; alternate, Dr. E. Y. Monsma.

32. *Representative Lord's Day Alliance:* Rev. J. Hiemenga; alternate, Dr. H. Beets.

33. *Representative National Christian Association:* Rev. J. Putt; alternate, Rev. G. Hoeksema.

34. *Representative American Bible Society:* Rev. J. Beebe; alternate, Dr. J. T. Hoogstra.

35. *Representative to Fiftieth Anniversary of the Lord's Day Alliance:* Rev. J. M. Vande Kieft.

36. *Calling Church for the Synod of 1939:* The Fuller Ave. Christian Reformed Church of Grand Rapids, Mich. Adopted.

ARTICLE 120

The attention of Synod is called to the fact that Overture 52 (Agenda II, p. 182), which was not given into the hands of any Advisory Committee, was thus far overlooked.

It is moved and supported that Synod express as its opinion that it is not necessary at this time to take any action as requested in this overture, since the head of the Bureau of Indian Affairs at Washington, D. C., has given a satisfactory answer in a monthly publication to complaints registered against the policy of the Bureau.

Adopted.

ARTICLE 121

Synod resolves to have its Stated Clerk express officially to the editors of the Grand Rapids *Herald* and the Grand Rapids *Press* its hearty thanks and great appreciation for detailing right along a fine set of able and discreet reporters, who faithfully are informing their many readers of the main transactions of this body.

ARTICLE 122

The following resolutions are adopted by Synod:

1. Synod instructs the Committee in re expenses for preparation of this meeting to remunerate all those who have served in any capacity in making the necessary preparations.

2. Synod decides to raise the remuneration of its Stated Clerk from \$100.00 to \$150.00 per year, the same amount as the Treasurer of Synod receives (cf. Acts 1936, p. 100).

3. Synod resolves to order its Treasurer to send to its First Clerk a check for \$100.00 as a tangible token of its great appreciation of his splendid work in the preparation of the Acts, not only of this Synod but also of many former Synods, and with one exception left unrewarded all this time.

4. Synod authorizes its Treasurer to contact the authorities of Calvin College and Seminary in regard to the purchase of a new electric Mimeograph, with this understanding that the treasury of Synod and the treasury of the School each bear one half of the cost.

ARTICLE 123

There being no more business before Synod, the clerk reads the minutes of the three sessions of today in rough draft form, and these are adopted by Synod.

ARTICLE 124

The President now addresses Synod as follows:

BRETHREN:

Our God has been good to us. We were permitted to meet here for several days, and might enjoy good health, and labor together in unity and peace. In the hour of prayer, a week ago last Tuesday evening, the Rev. H. J. Kuiper, President of the former Synod, spoke to us of the Holy Spirit in the government of the Church, and we may believe that the Holy Spirit has guided us by the Word of God, and that in view of our various decisions we may say: "It seemed good to the Holy Spirit and to us."

We most humbly thank our God in Christ Jesus for all He has granted us during our Synodical sessions. And it behooves us also to voice our gratitude to the many who were used by Him as His instruments to make it a pleasure for us to labor here in this fair city as the representatives of our Churches. I wish to mention especially the calling church of Sherman Street; Mr. Henry J. Voss, who was a real help in making the necessary arrangements; Mr. and Mrs. Kett and their helpers in the Dormitory, who provided us abundantly with the bounties of the earth; and Mrs. Hoekstra and Miss Josephine Baker, the typists, who took care that our hungry minds received the necessary material.

Some of us have worked very hard. I think of some Committees which received the lion's share of the work, and of our First Clerk, the Rev. Daniel Zwier, who again gave himself wholeheartedly. He burned the midnight oil, and proved by his example that genius is 99 percent perspiration. Of course I must also remember his faithful assistant, the Rev. J. M. Vande Kieft, who ably performed his share of the clerical labor. And personally I feel a deep obligation to the Vice President, the Rev. E. J. Tanis, who as a younger brother sustained my hands. Thanks also to the Professors of our Seminary, who served us with their advice, especially in the committee rooms. Brethren, it again became evident that we need one another, and that in the multitude of counsellors there is safety.

This Synod has done some constructive work. In general there was a forward movement, though much has been entrusted to Committees for further study and development. Some weighty decisions have been taken in regard to creedal revision and expansion, in

regard to the appointment of a youth secretary, in regard to the revision of the Compendium, and in regard to our Emeritus Fund.

Our Director of Missions, the Rev. Henry Beets, LL. D., asked for emeritation, and Synod showed its appreciation of his many services at a banquet in honor of Dr. and Mrs. Beets. May our God spare them for many years to come, and may He give them the needed strength for further work in His Kingdom.

And now we have come to the end of our sessions. You have made it easy for me to preside once more over your sessions. May the Lord forgive all sin committed by us while serving Him in the holy office to which He has called us, and may He enable us to go on in His strength, together with the churches we represent and with the Church universal.

Permit me to close with two passages from Holy Scripture.

First, the words of which I reminded the candidates for the ministry whom we examined, found in Isaiah 62:6, 7—"I have set watchmen upon thy walls, O Jerusalem; they shall never hold their peace day nor night; ye that are Jehovah's remembrancers, take ye no rest, and give him no rest, till he establish, and till he make Jerusalem a praise in the earth."

And then the very impressive words of Revelation 19:11-16—"And I saw the heaven opened; and behold, a white horse, and he that sat thereon called Faithful and True; and in righteousness he doth judge and make war. And his eyes are a flame of fire, and upon his head are many diadems; and he hath a name written which no one knoweth but he himself. And he is arrayed in a garment sprinkled with blood: and his name is called The Word of God. And the armies which are in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and pure. And out of his mouth proceedeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the winepress of the fierceness of the wrath of God, the Almighty. And he hath on his garment and on his thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS."

Brethren, He who is called Faithful and True in righteousness does judge and make war. He does it in our behalf. He, the Word of God, followed by the armies of heaven, will gain the final, complete victory. And He wants us to follow His example, and to fight, as soldiers of the cross, the battles of our Lord.

I call you to arms! Do not forget that we still belong to the Church militant. Looking into the opened heaven, we take courage

and sing with our martyr fathers those words of strong faith, lively hope, and tender love:

"Gij toch, Gij zijt hun roem, de kracht van hunne kracht;
Uw vrije gunst alleen wordt d'eere toegebracht;
Wij steken 't hoofd omhoog, en zullen d'eerkroon dragen,
Door U, door U alleen, om 't eeuwig welbehagen;
Want God is ons ten schild in 't strijdperk van dit leven,
En onze Koning is van Israels God gegeven."

ARTICLE 125

To this speech the Vice President replies in a few well-chosen words, substantially as follows:

In name of Synod I bring a tribute to our President for his efficient leadership. Synod made no mistake in placing him again in the chair. He has served many years in the ministry, more than thirty years in one congregation, which in itself is a large achievement. He is an authority on church government, as his book on our Church Order, published many years ago, abundantly shows, and we have again been benefited by his extensive knowledge of this subject as well as by his wide experience. Personally I have profited very much by my close association with him during these sessions of Synod. May God bless you, and all of us.

ARTICLE 126

Synod now unites in singing the beautiful stanza quoted by the President in his closing address, Psalm 89: 8 (Dutch), after which the Vice President leads in prayer and thanksgiving to God.

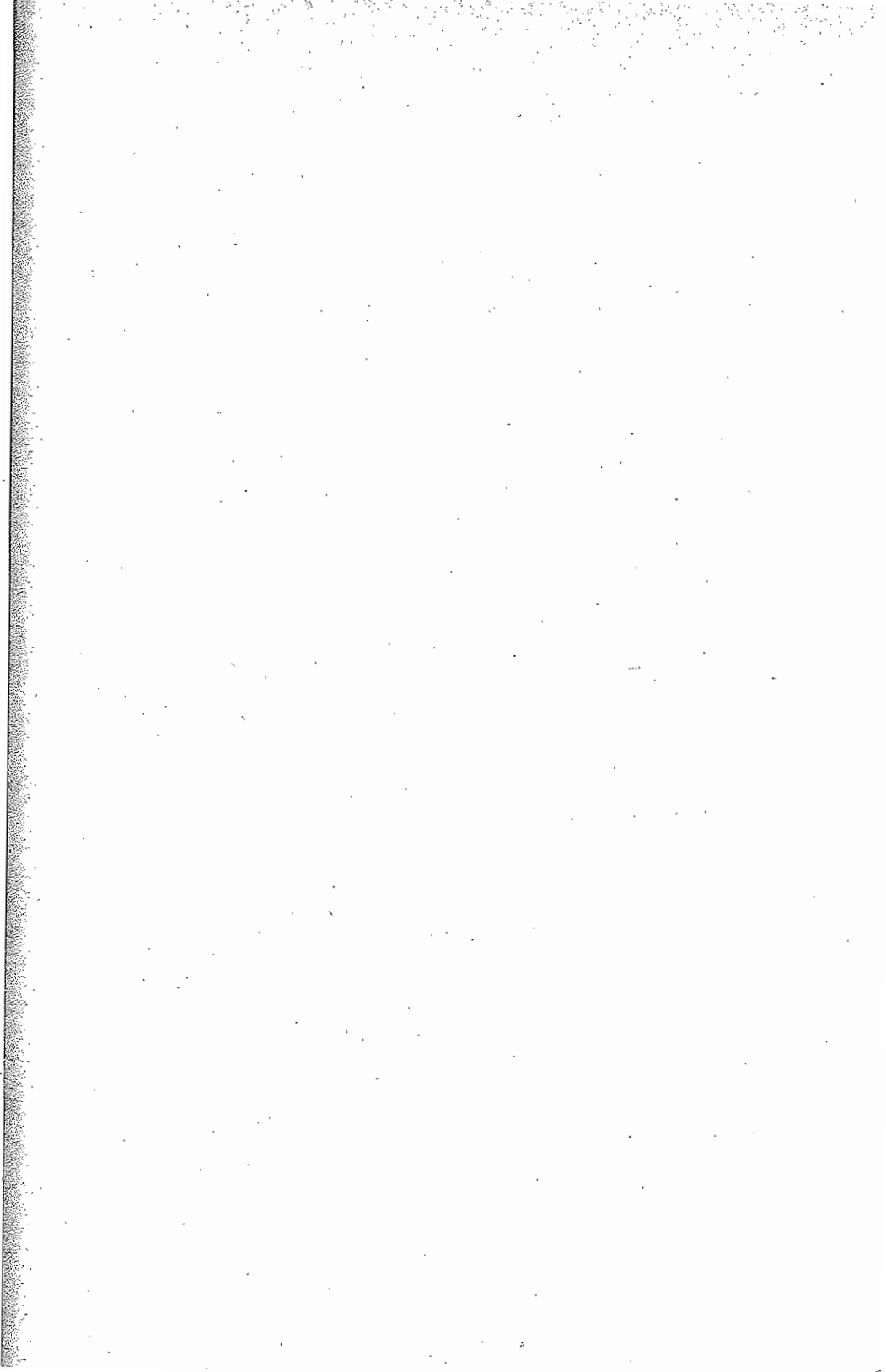
I. VAN DELLEN, *President*
E. J. TANIS, *Vice President*
D. ZWIER, *First Clerk*
J. M. VANDE KIEFT, *Second Clerk.*

Attested as true copy.

Henry Beets, S. C.

737 Madison Ave., S. E.

Grand Rapids, Mich., U. S. A.



SUPPLEMENTS

SUPPLEMENT I-a

REPORT OF THE SYNODICAL COMMITTEE

To the Synod of 1938

DEAR BRETHREN OF SYNOD:

IF the activities of your Synodical Committee can serve as a thermometer of the life of our denomination, then the last two years must have been a period of remarkable quietness. As a Committee we had nothing in particular placed before us for our advice, much less for our action, and we are thankful for this.

The Stated Clerk, who is secretary of our committee, of course had all kinds of documents to be signed and sent to various parties, especially things pertaining to the government, in view of the approaching Religious Census. The fact that we have such a clearing house has been provoking the Reformed Churches in the Netherlands to jealousy, if we may deduce this from an article which Prof. Dr. K. Dyk placed in *De Bazuin*, not very long ago, calling for the appointment of someone to function like your Stated Clerk.

We were disappointed in not receiving any official communications from the Christian Reformed Church of the Netherlands, who had deputed the Rev. Hector Janssen to be present at our 1936 Synod. We have just been wondering what was done about his promise or proposal, or whatever name is to be given to his suggestion, that the Netherlands Church should take up the matter of regular correspondence with our denomination. Perhaps a message of an inquiring nature might be a good thing on this subject. (Cf. Art. 143, Acts of 1936, expressing our proposals.)

On July 28, 1937, the Stated Clerk sent a letter to the Rev. D. Postma, Burgersdorp Cape Province, S. A., informing him of the action of the Synod of 1937, p. 210, 211. As you know, it was recommended to the Reformed Church in South Africa, to arrange to have it become

responsible for the entire salary of its full-time pastor, so much needed for Chubut in Patagonia, a congregation composed largely of men and women of Boer origin. Hitherto no entirely satisfactory reply has been forthcoming, and it might be a good thing to also have the South African brethren reminded of this in the hope that they will become responsible for the *whole* salary, and not for simply one third, as they propose.

In a letter to Prof. Dr. G. C. Aalders, of the Committee on Correspondence with Foreign Churches, he was informed that our Synod would convene this year, and the hope was expressed that at that meeting there would be a representative of the Reformed Churches of the Netherlands. We have very recently received a reply on the subject, stating that this year there will be no representative on hand.

The Rev. Van Halsema who represented us at the last General Synod handed in his report.

From Dr. Aalders came a communication dated, Hilversum, June 16, 1937, as follows:

"Hooggeachte Heer en Broeder:

"Namens deputaten voor correspondentie met buitenlandsche kerken richt ik mij tot U met het vriendelijk verzoek het oordeel van uwe kerk te mogen weten over de volgende punten waarover de laatstgehouden Synode onze kerken ons advies vroeg, en waarover zij ons uitdrukkelijk opdroeg het gevoelen van uwe kerk te vragen:

1. Wie eene eventueele ecumenische synode zal moeten saamroepen en op welke wijze dit zal dienen te geschieden;
2. Welke kerken tot die synode moeten worden uitgenoodigd;
3. Hoe de afvaardiging tot die synode behoort plaats te hebben. Wij veroorloven ons daaraan onzerzijds nog deze vraag toe te voegen:
4. Welke punten naar het oordeel uwer kerk op eene eventueele ecumenische synode zouden moeten behandeld worden?

Gaarne uw antwoord op deze vragen tegemoet ziende."

No doubt this matter will be taken care of by the Committee in charge of this report. May we call attention to the fact that according to Art. 40, Acts 1932, a committee was appointed on the subject of an Ecumenical Conference, and not discharged so far?

Your Stated Clerk also carried out the instructions given him as recorded in Art. 143, and Supplement 21. The Governor of Michigan duly signed the bill presented by Sen. Munshaw, so that hereafter, we in Michigan, can transact church business as to properties, with a simple majority instead of a two-thirds majority as hitherto.

We hereby place into your hand again the Mandate of all the three regular members of the Synodical Committee. The four years' term of office of your Stated Clerk also comes to an end at this Synod.

Thanking you for the confidence placed in us,

Yours very truly,

W. P. VAN WYK

E. F. VAN HALSEMA

I. VAN DELLEN

HENRY BEETS, *Stated Clerk.*

(Cf. Art. 119 of Acts.)

P. S. The Stated Clerk has, at your request, p. 159 Acts of 1936, continued membership on the General Committee of Army & Navy Chaplains, so that, if ever occasion arises, our denomination will be entitled to representation on the staff of Army & Navy Chaplains. For the two years, 1936-1937, \$50 was sent to that body. Our suggestion is that this be repeated for the years 1938-1939. It is only a small amount, but the co-operation may be very valuable. Do you wish your representative to continue to act as member of this General Committee?

H. B.

SUPPLEMENT I-b

REPORT OF THE SYNODICAL TREASURER

Grand Rapids, Michigan, June 8, 1938.

*To the Synod of the Christian Reformed Church,
Grand Rapids, Michigan,*

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

IT is my pleasure to submit to you an itemized statement of receipts and disbursements of Synodical Funds for the period between the Synod of 1937 and that of 1938.

In addition to the itemized statement, which may not be of particular interest, I am glad to give you the following condensed report:

June 10, 1937, Balance of Cash on Hand	\$ 4,003.50
Total receipts as per statement	9,347.85
	<hr/>
	\$13,351.35
Total disbursements as per statement	5,716.75
	<hr/>
June 8, 1938, Balance of Cash on hand	\$ 7,634.60

From this statement you will notice that the present cash balance actually exceeds the total disbursements during the past fiscal year and it is possible that this balance will be sufficient to pay the expenses of this present Synod and the various items that will have to be paid during the remainder of the year. You will, no doubt, be able to determine, as soon as it is known whether or not Synod will assume obligations of any great proportions, what should be done about fixing the assessment for the coming year.

Wishing you God's blessing and the guidance of His Spirit in the work that is before you, I am

Yours very sincerely,

TONY NOORDEWIER, *Synodical Treasurer.*

SUPPLEMENT I-c

**REPORT OF DELEGATE TO THE GENERAL SYNOD
REFORMED CHURCHES, NETHERLANDS**

ESTEEMED BRETHREN OF SYNOD:

HAVING been delegated by the Synod of 1936 to represent our churches at the General Synod of the Reformed Churches in the Netherlands, which was to convene at Amsterdam on August 25, 1936, I take pleasure in presenting to you the following report:

1. On August 24, I, together with other foreign delegates, was courteously received by a Committee of Synod, Dr. G. Ch. Aalders and Mr. A. J. L. Van Beeck Calkoen. This Committee accompanied us to the Raamkerk where a prayer service was conducted by the Rev. Dr. K. Dyk. The text of the synodical sermon was Exodus 25:40. After the service the members of Synod met in "Krasnapolsky" for a social hour.

2. The next morning one of the Amsterdam ministers, Dr. B. Wielenga, welcomed the delegates in the Keizersgrachtkerk, the "cathedral of the Doleantie," and gave an informing and interesting address. At the election of officers which followed the Rev. J. L. Schouten was chosen President. In the afternoon five committees were appointed to advise Synod on the matters on the Agendum. Two Amsterdam ministers were appointed to take charge of all matters pertaining to the Press.

3. On Thursday the delegates from Görlitz (Germany), Scotland, South Africa and North America brought the greetings of their respective churches. My address was spoken while six members of our Christian Reformed Church were present. A copy of the address you will kindly find enclosed. Mr. A. J. L. Van Beeck Calkoen responded in a cordial manner.

4. I have attended the sessions of Synod during the first two weeks. As Synod lasted longer than was anticipated, the adjournment taking place not until the first part of October, and since my vacation period drew to a close, I did not feel free to stay any longer than the two

weeks which I had set aside for my delegate work. On Friday, September 4, I embarked for America.

5. Permit me to make the following observations:

- a. The work in the committee room was divided among the members. One in each sub-group was designated to render a preliminary report. This report having been approved by the whole committee would be presented to Synod by that reporter. Various members of the Committee served thus as reporters.
- b. Professors as well as elders composed and presented reports.
- c. All members desiring to speak had to come forward to make their remarks. This rule was strictly adhered to.
- d. Synodical hours were from 9 to 12:30 and from 2 to 5, with brief recesses in morning and afternoon.
- e. Little stenciling was done.

6. On Friday, September 4, I thanked Synod for its hospitality and bade the brethren farewell. The President requested me to bring the greetings of the Synod to the Christian Reformed Church. He expressed the wish and prayer that our church might be a salting salt and a light. A salt to stay corruption and a light to dispel darkness.

I hereby present his wish and greetings to your honorable body.

In conclusion I desire to express my appreciation of the fact that the Synod of 1936 bestowed upon me the honor to represent our Church at Amsterdam. This honorable and responsible task I have completed with joy and now report on with gratitude.

Respectfully submitted,

EMO F. VAN HALSEMA.

SUPPLEMENT II

REPORT OF THE BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF CALVIN COLLEGE AND SEMINARY

*To the Synod of the Christian Reformed Church,
Grand Rapids, Michigan.*

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

THE Board of Trustees of Calvin College and Seminary respectfully submits the following matters for your consideration:

A. The annual meeting of the Board.

(1) The Board held its annual meeting recently, beginning its first session on Wednesday morning, May 25th, and finishing its work on Friday evening, May 27th. Owing to the reduction of the number of the Board members and the realignment of several classes, there were some changes in the personnel of the Board. Instead of the usual thirty, there were now only eighteen present. Of this number, there were only twelve who had been at the Board meeting last year. Quite a few who had been members for many years were no longer with us.

(2) The Board elected the following officers: President, Rev. W. P. Van Wyk; Vice-President, Rev. J. J. Hiemenga; Secretary, Rev. L. J. Lamberts; Assistant Secretary, Rev. D. Zwier.

(3) Four men received licensure to speak in our churches—Messrs. Gerrit B. Boerefijn, James Daane, Anthony A. Hoekema, and Rolf Veenstra. The last named studied two years at Westminster Seminary. According to the rule adopted last year, he was not eligible to licensure, but since this ruling was made after he had left for Westminster and he did not know of it till he came to the meeting, the Board did not want to apply it as an ex post facto law.

(4) Last year but three of the college graduates requested and received admission to the Seminary. This year there were four times that number.

(5) In 1936 we reported that Mr. Tenis Van Kooten, though highly recommended by the faculty so far as

scholastic ability and character are concerned could not submit the required certificate of health. The Board had declared him candidate conditionally with the understanding that as soon as he could present to the Executive Committee the health certificates of two physicians designated by the Board, this condition would be removed. We may report now that since he presented the required health certificates, he was declared a candidate, but that upon his request this was not yet announced in the church papers, since he wants to build up a further reserve and looks forward to possible service on the mission field in New Mexico.

B. The Standing Committees.

(1) The Synod of 1937, after deciding that Synod would henceforth examine and declare men candidates for the ministry, instructed the Executive Committee "to regulate these examinations and to divide the work among the classes." (Art. 80, p. 65). The Committee has carried out these instructions. The examination has been set for Thursday, June 9, and the schedule that has appeared in the Church papers will be presented to your honorable body in a separate document.

(2) Since 1929, there had been no change in the personnel of the Executive Committee. For nine years, Rev. J. Bruinooge, Rev. Y. P. De Jong, Rev. E. J. Krohne, Rev. L. J. Lamberts, and Rev. L. Veltkamp served as its members, but owing to the changes already mentioned, four of these men ceased to serve as Board members on the morning of May 25th. The Board appointed the following to serve as members of the Executive Committee for the ensuing year—Rev. H. Bel, Rev. W. Kok, Rev. L. J. Lamberts, Rev. J. K. Van Baalen, and Rev. M. Van Dyke. It deserves the attention of your honorable body that where five men are needed to form the Executive Committee and three men have to serve on the Board of Finance, there are only six Michigan men in the Board of Trustees at present. On account of this situation, the Board was obliged to put Rev. Van Dyke of Highlands, Indiana, on this committee. This will mean that this brother will have to travel from Hammond, Indiana, to Grand Rapids at least fifteen times and possibly more often before the next meeting of the Board.

(3) Regarding the personnel of the Finance Board, it may be said first of all that Rev. D. Zwier and Mr. G. Dornbos were re-appointed for another term of four years. It must be reported further that since Rev. Kok was appointed to serve as member of the Executive Committee, the Board could not ask him to continue on the Finance Committee. Though there must be three members of the Board of Trustees on the Finance Committee according to Art. 11 of the rules for the Board of Trustees adopted by Synod of 1918, it was decided to have but two on the Board for the time being and to reduce the personnel of the Finance Committee temporarily from nine to eight.

C. The Faculties.

(1) There were no changes in the theological faculty. Professor Berkhof continued to serve as president of the Seminary. During the past year, Dr. Wyngaarden received permission to accept an invitation to teach Hebrew four hours per week at the Western Seminary of the Reformed Church until the vacancy made through the death of Dr. Hospers is again filled. The professor teaches Hebrew at Western Seminary on Saturday and on another day on which his services are not required at our institution.

(2) In the College Faculty there was one case of prolonged illness, that of Professor Nieuwdorp, who was confined to the hospital for six weeks due to an operation. During his absence, most of his work was carried on by Mr. Muyskens, who is well versed in mathematics. As there was no one in the Faculty, however, that could teach Statistics—a course that a number of students were required to take in view of their graduation—it was found necessary to employ a member of the local Junior College to teach this particular course.

(3) The Board gave Dr. H. H. Meeter, Professor in Bible, an indefinite appointment; it re-appointed both Mr. L. Flokstra, and Mr. H. Wassink for a term of six years and gave both of them the rank of Associate Professor; and it re-appointed Mr. A. Muyskens for a two-year term with the title of Instructor.

(4) Last year we reported to your honorable body that Mr. Henry Stob had been appointed for the Department of Philosophy for a two-year period. At that time he was

studying for his doctor's degree at Gottingen, Germany. Upon the advice of the Executive Committee, he will continue his studies another year at the Free University at Amsterdam. To assist him financially, the Board decided to advance him Five Hundred dollars with the understanding that this amount is to be repaid after he has begun to teach, at the rate of One Hundred Dollars per annum. Mr. Jesse De Boer continued to act as Instructor in the Department of Philosophy during the past year and he was re-appointed to serve in the same capacity during the coming year.

(5) Mr. Henry Zylstra was engaged at the beginning of the past academic year as assistant in English and as coach in debating.

(6) During the absence of Miss Johanna Timmer, our librarian, Miss Josephine Baker served as acting Dean of Women. The Board at its recent meeting would have offered Miss Timmer a six-year re-appointment on the same terms, i.e., Dean of Women with a minimum load of teaching and the rank of Instructor, had she not indicated some hesitancy in a letter addressed to the President. In this missive she stated that the work she had been carrying on during the past year in the churches among the young women appealed strongly to her and that besides this there were certain angles in her work as Dean of Women which did not please her. As she was not in Michigan when the Board met, this body could not have a conference with her to iron out the difficulties. In view of this situation, the Board offered her a continuance of the arrangements of past years for one year in order that she may have an opportunity to talk things over with the proper authorities.

D. The Student Body.

(1) The enrolment of the college, after dropping to 380 during the year 1936-37, went up again, reaching the record mark of 403 during the year that has just come to a close.

(2) In the theological school there were four Juniors, four Middlers, and thirteen Seniors, and ten Graduate Students. Of the thirteen students of the Senior class, twelve could be graduated. The other one, Mr. Marinus Goote, was afflicted with Scarlet Fever during the Christmas vacation, and the after-effects of this disease made it

impossible for him to continue his work during the second semester.

According to present indications, there will be eleven Juniors, four Middlers and six Seniors enrolled in the Seminary next fall.

E. Matter Referred to Synod.

The Board took note of the fact that one of our licensed men now taking post-graduate work at Kampen had failed to get permission to speak in the churches of the Netherlands. In view of this situation, the Board decided to petition your honorable body to correspond with the Netherlands committee which looks into the credentials of visiting ministers, asking it to recognize the license to exhort extended by the Board of Trustees to men who have finished their course at Calvin Seminary, but have not as yet been declared candidates.

F. Rules and Regulations for Pension Fund.

We submit the following rules and regulations for the pension fund to your honorable body for approval:

**RULES AND REGULATIONS FOR PENSION FUND
CALVIN COLLEGE AND SEMINARY**

SECTION I — *Introductory Statement*

In view of the fact that the Christian Reformed Church has to some extent obligated itself to the members of the Faculties of Calvin College and Seminary, by synodical decisions in re pensions which have created precedents, as well as by verbal assurances given to some professors when appointed that they would be taken care of in their old age or when incapacitated, and that in case of their death their dependents would be properly provided for, a Pension Fund is hereby established, and the following Rules and Regulations governing this Fund are hereby adopted for its successful operation.

SECTION II — *Retirement Age*

1. By synodical decision the age of 70 has been established as the retirement age. In event a person desires to retire before the age of 70, he shall be permitted to do so, but not prior to the age of 65, and in lieu of such earlier retirement such a person shall receive a reduced pension allowance, such allowance to be determined by the Committee on Pensions at the time of retirement.

2. The reduced allowance herein referred to shall not apply to any person who is incapacitated prior to the age of 70.

SECTION III — *Who Entitled to Pension*

1. All members of the teaching staff who have the rank of professor or associate professor, as per decision of the Synod of 1926, p. 38 of the Acts, also instructors, full time assistants, and the librarian, as per decision of the Synod of 1937, p. 36 of the Acts, and such other employees as Synod may hereafter declare eligible to a pension, provided, however, that no full time assistants shall be

eligible to pensions unless they have served the institution for a period of at least two years.

2. No person shall be entitled to a pension or any other benefits from this Fund unless he or she shall have made the contributions to this Fund as hereinafter required.

SECTION IV — *Contribution*

1. All persons entitled to benefits from this fund shall contribute annually 3% of their salary rate; the institution shall contribute an amount equal to 6% of such salary rate; contributions shall be made until the age of 70, except in the event of voluntary retirement on reduced basis, as above provided or in event of being incapacitated by ill health and so certified to by at least two qualified physicians to be selected by the Committee on Pensions. The institution's present fund of \$4,000.00 shall also be placed in the Pension Fund, and an additional sum of One Thousand Dollars each year for six consecutive years.

2. The term "salary rate" as herein used shall be interpreted to mean the institution's established salary rate for the specific position held by the employee and the contribution hereinbefore provided for shall graduate and correspond with such salary rate at all times.

3. Additional remuneration to the established salary rate for additional duties as for President, Dean, Registrar or other offices shall not be considered as salary for the purpose of contributions to this Fund, nor in establishing the amount of pension.

SECTION V — *Amount of Pension*

1. Persons who have been in the employ of the institution for 5 years or less and who are eligible to a pension shall be entitled to a pension of 25% of salary rate.

2. Persons who have been in the employ of the institution over 5 years and not over 10 years and who are eligible to a pension shall be entitled to 33⅓% of salary rate.

3. Persons who have been in the employ of the institution over 10 years and eligible to a pension shall be entitled to a pension of 40% of salary rate.

SECTION VI — *Death Before Retirement*

1. In event of death of an employee before retirement age, the dependent or dependents of such person shall be paid an amount equal to all contributions paid into the fund by such deceased person and by the institution for such deceased person, subject however to the provisions of Section VIII entitled "Special Provision for Dependents," but in event there be no dependents, then, and in that event, only the amount paid in by such deceased person shall be paid to his heirs-at-law.

2. The Estate or dependents of such deceased person shall be privileged to receive the amount in one lump sum within 60 days after death or may elect to receive such amount in five equal annual installments plus interest at the rate of 3% on deferred installments from date of death, provided, however, that if Section VIII is applied, then the aforesaid privilege shall not be operative.

SECTION VII—*Death After Retirement*

1. In event of the death of an employee after retirement age, the dependent or dependents of such person shall be paid an amount equal to all contributions paid into the fund by such deceased person and by the institution for such deceased person less an amount equal to the sum already paid to the deceased, subject to the provision of Section VIII (as provided in next paragraph); but in event there be no dependents then, and in that event, only the amount paid in by such deceased person less an amount equal to the sum already paid to him shall be paid to his heir-at-law.

2. In any event, regardless of the amount paid into the retirement fund by an employee, the dependents of employees who die after retirement shall receive as pension an amount equal to the difference between the total amount allowed to dependents of an employee before retirement as stipulated in Section VIII and the amount actually received during retirement, payable in equal annual installments over a period of years as is provided by said Section VIII.

SECTION VIII—*Special Provision for Dependents*

1. The dependent or dependents of a deceased employee either before or after retirement shall in any event (if more than one dependent, then collectively) be entitled to pension according to the years of service of such deceased employee as provided in the following table, viz.:

From 1 to 5 years.....	\$500.00 per year for 3 years
From 5 to 10 years	500.00 per year for 5 years
From 10 to 15 years.....	500.00 per year for 6 years
From 15 to 20 years.....	500.00 per year for 8 years
From 20 years and over....	500.00 per year for 10 years

regardless as to whether sufficient contributions have been made to this Fund to equal such a pension.

2. It is the express intent and purpose of this Section only to supplement the provisions of Section VI and Section VII as they pertain to Section VIII, and Section VIII shall only be operative if sufficient contributions have not been made to this Fund to provide the pension stipulated in this Section, i. e. Section VIII.

3. In event of the death of a sole dependent or the re-marriage of a widow of an employee before expiration of the aforesaid term of years payment of pension shall cease.

SECTION IX—*Dependents Defined*

Dependents shall be defined as follows: The widow of a deceased employee, and children up to and including 18 years of age, except a child above the age of 18 years who, by reason of physical or mental ailments, as certified by two qualified physicians selected by the Committee on Pensions, shall be dependent upon his or her parents, shall be considered a dependent. The Committee on Pensions shall make a thorough investigation and determine in each specific case who the dependents are.

SECTION X—*Leaving Employ of Institution*

In event an employee resigns his position or is discharged by the institution, such employee shall be entitled to and receive an amount equal to the payments which the employee has paid into the fund.

SECTION XI — *Administration of Fund*

The fund shall be controlled and administered by a Board of six (6) members, elected by and members of the following bodies:

Two (2) members of the Board of Trustees.

Two (2) members of the Board of Finance.

Two (2) members of the Faculty.

SECTION XII — *Officers of the Committee on Pensions*

The Committee on Pensions shall elect the following officers: a President, a Vice-President, a Secretary, and a Treasurer.

SECTION XIII — *Duties of Officers*

1. The *President* shall preside over all meetings of the Committee and shall perform such other duties usual to the office of President.

2. The *Vice-President* shall act in the absence of the President or in event of his being incapacitated.

3. The *Secretary* shall keep accurate minutes of all meetings of the Committee and shall record them in a proper minute book, and shall have charge of all records of the Committee.

4. The *Treasurer* shall have charge of the funds of the Committee subject to the instructions of the Committee, shall keep an accurate set of records and accounts of all receipts and disbursements. He shall sign checks, but all checks must be countersigned by either the President or Vice-President of the Committee. The Treasurer shall also be required to furnish a Surety Company Bond in the amount of \$5,000.00 in favor of the Committee on Pensions, and the premium on such bond shall be paid by the Committee.

SECTION XIV — *Handling of Fund*

The Pension Fund which constitutes an entirely separate fund shall not be co-mingled with any other funds of the institution and shall not be used for any other purpose.

SECTION XV — *Investment of Fund*

The money in the Pension Fund shall be kept in a separate bank account under the control of the Committee on Pensions and in a bank or banks to be approved by said Committee. Surplus funds shall be invested only in readily marketable and liquid securities, rated "A" or better or in Federal Government Bonds. In no event shall any money of this Fund be loaned on real estate mortgage security.

SECTION XVI — *Amendments and Changes*

1. Amendments to or changes in these Rules and Regulations must be proposed to the Board of Trustees of Calvin College and Seminary and approved by Synod before becoming effective.

SECTION XVII — *Dissolution and Liquidation*

1. The Pension Plan hereby established may be terminated and dissolved upon petition of a majority of the contributors to this Fund to the Committee on Pensions with right of appeal to the Board of Trustees of Calvin College and Seminary; or by resolution of the said Board of Trustees upon first giving sixty days' notice to all contributors to this Fund to show cause why such dissolution shall not take place. Provided, however, that this Fund shall not be dissolved unless some other suitable and satisfactory Pension Plan

shall be provided, unless not less than three-fourths of the contributors at that time shall consent in writing to waive all pension rights and to abandon the Pension Fund.

2. In event this Fund is to be dissolved and pensions are to be provided by means of some other Plan, the Committee on Pensions may with the consent of not less than three-fourths of the contributors and the consent of the Board of Trustees transfer and pay over to such duly approved successor Plan all funds then in its possession.

3. In event of dissolution and if no successor Plan is provided as set forth in paragraph No. 1 of this section, then and in that event, the Committee on Pensions shall return to the contributors i. e. both the employees and the institution, all remaining funds on a pro-rata basis in proportion to the amount contributed by each.

G. *Finances.*

(1) We may report with gratitude to our God that the fiscal year 1936-37 was a good one. At the end of that year, August 31, 1937, the deficit accumulated during the lean years of the depression was again reduced by a goodly sum, \$20,014.27. It must be added, however, that at present there are an increasing number of arrearages. It appears that much depends upon the activity of the classical treasurers in this respect.

(2) The Board took note of the fact that so far \$46,000 has been received from the Van Agthoven estate.

(3) The Board also took note of the fact that so far as the Western Christian High School at Hull, Iowa, is concerned Calvin thus far has received no return whatever on its investment. By this time that investment amounts to about \$15,000, and is of money that belongs to the Endowment Fund of Calvin College and Seminary. For the last three years we were even compelled to pay the premium for fire and storm insurance, amounting to about \$72.00 annually.

(4) It was decided to draw up a definite rule in regard to the payment of salaries in cases of long continued illness of a professor or an employe of the institution, this rule to be formulated by a committee representing the Seminary and College Faculties, the Executive Committee and the Board of Finance.

(5) The budget adopted for the academic year 1938-39 is briefly summed up as follows: Salaries \$95,587.00; other expenditures \$26,790.00; total \$122,377.00. The Financial Statement is as follows:

CALVIN COLLEGE & SEMINARY — GRAND RAPIDS, MICH.
BALANCE SHEET — AS OF APRIL 30, 1938

ENDOWMENT FUNDS ASSETS

Investments:	
Bonds — listed at Par	\$159,500.00
Real Estate Mortgages	9,500.00
Real Estate	11,177.00
Loan to General Fund	6,000.00
Cash Balance — uninvested	5,150.62
	<hr/>
	\$191,327.62

ENDOWMENT FUNDS

General Endowment	\$ 94,374.05
Chairs of Bible & Ethics	48,394.51
William A. Van Agthoven Legacy	37,872.16
Library — General	3,761.90
Jacobus Vandenberg Library	5,000.00
Hendrika Kos Memorial	1,000.00
Rinck Memorial	500.00
Beets Scholarship	300.00
Seminary Scholarship	125.00
	<hr/>
	\$191,327.62

PLANT FUND ASSETS

Buildings, (cost)	
College — erected in 1918	\$162,439.73
Seminary — erected in 1930	86,841.73
Library — erected in 1928	63,496.09
Dormitory — erected in 1926	142,660.58
Furniture & Equipment,	
College Building	19,472.83
Seminary Building	5,194.15
Library Building	4,845.72
Dormitory Building	7,233.61
Campus Grounds, ten acres	31,570.00
Wangerin Pipe Organ	12,500.00
Library Books — 30,000 volumes	29,250.00
	<hr/>
	\$565,504.93

PLANT FUNDS & LIABILITIES

Building Funds, Present Value	
General Building Fund	\$268,108.04
Seminary Building Fund — Hekman	91,988.13
Dormitory Building Fund	104,213.66
Hekman Memorial — Library Bldg.	67,259.31
Eleanor Mae Eerdmans Memorial Fund	12,500.00
Notes Payable on Seminary Building	20,000.00
Loan from General Fund	1,435.79
	<hr/>
	\$565,504.93

CURRENT FUNDS ASSETS

Cash Balance	\$ 11,036.54
Accounts & Notes Receivable	1,771.99
Hekman Brothers on Seminary Building	20,000.00
Advances to Student Organizations	567.86
Securities,	
Cleveland-Pittsburgh R. R. Co.	2,000.00
Federal Farm Mortgage Corp.	4,000.00
Van Agthoven Estate — Residuary	21,437.88
Van Agthoven Estate — Specific	18,929.25
Grand Rapids Savings Bank — Impounded	298.44
Invested in Plant Funds	1,435.79

\$ 81,477.75

CURRENT FUNDS & LIABILITIES

Scholarship Funds,		
Beets Calvinism Prize	\$ 40.50	
Rinck Memorial Prize	97.44	
Normal Scholarship	62.50	200.44
Departmental Funds,		
Normal Department Fund	\$ 65.00	
Library Book Fund	3,240.00	
President's Reserve	213.15	3,518.15
Student Loan Fund		1,602.43
Marie Hoogerland Fund		2,000.00
Pension Plan Fund		8,056.00
William A. Van Agthoven Estate		40,367.13
Calvin College Bookstore		835.12
Dormitory Reserve as of April 30		5,792.05
General Reserve as of April 30		4,378.32
Bond Differential Account		480.19
Western Chr. High — Impounded		239.52
Student Deposits,		
Lab. and Key Deposits	\$ 384.86	
Cash held on Deposit	269.00	
Organization Fee balance	15.50	
Cap and Gown Rent balance	239.04	908.40
Notes Payable — Private Parties		7,100.00
Loan from Endowment Fund		6,000.00

\$ 81,477.75

CALVIN COLLEGE & SEMINARY — GRAND RAPIDS, MICH.
OPERATING STATEMENT FOR YEAR ENDING
AUGUST 31, 1938

The figures in the first column cover the actual income and expense from September 1, 1937, to April 30, 1938, plus the estimated income and expense from May 1, 1938, to August 31, 1938.

The figures in the second column cover the actual income and expense from September 1, 1936, to August 31, 1937.

INCOME		Income 1937-38	Income 1936-37	
Classical Payments	\$	70,073.12	\$ 72,628.19	
Tuition and Fees		42,904.20	41,185.57	
Interest on Investment		4,536.20	4,243.44	
Physical Training		1,347.61		
Miscellaneous		223.84	220.34	
		<u>\$119,084.97</u>	<u>\$118,277.54</u>	
Dining Hall	\$	10,071.11	\$ 9,371.95	
Dormitory Rooms		4,070.60	3,344.75	
		<u>\$ 14,141.71</u>	<u>12,716.70</u>	
EXPENSES		Expenses 1937-38	Budget 1938-39	Expenses 1936-37
Supplies and Expense:				
College Instructional....	\$	8,678.86	\$ 9,380.00	
Pension Fund		4,634.00	5,000.00	\$ 6,633.20
Seminary Instructional		641.52	1,175.00	530.39
Business Admin.		2,964.73	3,015.00	3,506.69
Plant Expense		6,509.34	8,220.00	6,217.34
Salaries		92,807.00	95,587.00	81,375.65
		<u>\$116,285.45</u>	<u>\$122,377.00</u>	<u>\$ 98,263.27</u>
Dining Hall	\$	9,917.97		\$ 8,594.90
Dormitory Rooms		4,022.91		3,643.64
		<u>\$ 13,940.88</u>		<u>\$ 12,238.54</u>
BALANCE				
General Balance	\$	2,799.52		\$ 20,014.27
Dormitory Balance		200.83		478.16
OPERATING DEFICIT				
General Deficit, September 1, 1937		\$14,439.29		
Estimated Balance as above		2,799.52		
General Deficit — as of August 31		<u>\$11,639.77</u>		
Dormitory Balance, September 1, 1937.....		\$ 5,792.05		
Estimated Balance as above		200.83		
Dormitory Balance — as of August 31		<u>\$ 5,992.88</u>		

May the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ grant you a rich measure of His Spirit and may He, who is the only wise God grant you much wisdom in your activities.

Respectfully submitted,
for the Board of Trustees of
Calvin College and Seminary.
L. J. LAMBERTS, *Secretary* (signed)

SUPPLEMENT III

REPORT OF THE EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE FOR HOME MISSIONS

To the Synod of 1938

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

THE Executive Committee for Home Missions begs to submit the following report to your honorable body. This report has been divided into ten parts or sections for the convenience of the Synod and to facilitate action:

I. PERSONNEL AND ORGANIZATION

1. Some mutations in the personnel of the Committee should first be reported.

On Sept. 9, 1937, the Rev. Wm. Stuart resigned as a member of the Ex. Comm. because it was not possible for him to attend the meetings of the Committee. This resignation was accepted and it was decided to notify the Rev. Wm. Kok of Zeeland, Michigan, that he, according to synodical appointment and as the alternate of the Rev. Stuart, would be considered a member of the Comm. From the above-mentioned date Rev. Kok has, therefore, been a member of the Comm. and he was made a member of the sub-committee for Church Extension.

At the same meeting, viz., Sept. 9, 1937, the Rev. H. Baker resigned since he was about to be installed as home-missionary-at-large. This resignation was accepted and the Rev. H. E. Oostendorp of Zeeland, Michigan, was notified that he, according to synodical appointment and as the alternate for the Rev. Baker, would be considered a member of the Ex. Comm. From the above-mentioned date Rev. Oostendorp has, therefore, been a member of the Comm. and he was made a member of the sub-committee for the Emergency Fund.

2. Upon the resignation of Rev. Baker, who was president of the Ex. Comm., Rev. H. Blystra was made president.

3. During the past year the Ex. Comm. was, therefore, composed of the following members: Rev. H. Blystra, president; Rev. N. J. Monsma, secretary; Rev. D. D. Bon-nema, treasurer; Rev. J. Breuker, Rev. F. Doezman, Mr. J. B.

Hulst, Rev. R. J. Karsen, Rev. Wm. Kok, Rev. H. E. Oostendorp, and the Rev. H. Baker, missionary-at-large, who served in an advisory capacity.

4. The terms of the following members expire at this time: Rev. F. Doezeema, Rev. R. J. Karsen, Rev. N. J. Monsma, together with that of their alternates: Dr. W. H. Rutgers, Rev. M. Bolt, Rev. C. Holtrop.

5. The personnel of the sub-committees for the past year has been as follows:

- a. Church Extension: Monsma, Blystra (Sec'y), Kok.
- b. Church Subsidy: Breuker, Karsen (Sec'y), Doezeema.
- c. Emergency Fund: Bonnema, Hulst (Sec'y), Oostendorp.

6. Since the synod of 1937, the Ex. Comm. has met twelve times, (that is to say, monthly). In addition, the sub-committees met many times.

II. GENERAL INFORMATION

1. CLASSES HUDSON AND HACKENSACK.

The Ex. Comm. is happy to report that the Classes Hudson and Hackensack have complied with the decisions of synod and co-operate fully with the Comm. at this time.

At the suggestion of the Ex. Comm. the work in these Classes was, however, not transferred to the Comm. immediately after the synod of 1937, but on Jan. 1, 1938. All the necessary information was obtained before that date, however, and our charge of the work began with the beginning of this year.

2. COMMITTEE APPOINTED BY SYNOD—ACTS 1937, ART. 109, P. 89.

The Committee mentioned above will, undoubtedly, render its report to synod. Hence, the Ex. Comm. need not and does not intend to report concerning the work done by this Comm. We only desire to report the contact which we had with this Comm. The minutes of the meeting of the Ex. Comm. held Dec. 9, 1937, may be quoted here: "Rev. Bonnema reports that he has received contracts which the committee appointed by synod (see Acts 1937, p. 89) had made with the home missionaries, with the exception of the Rev. De Jonge, in which contracts the amounts of their salaries and other emoluments are stipulated. Decided to accept this material for information and to order it filed with the treasurer."

3. COÖPERATION WITH CHURCH HELP COMMITTEE.

A letter was sent by the Ex. Comm. on Nov. 18, 1937, to the synodical Church Help Committee, in which the co-operation of this committee was sought toward the consolidation of fields whenever this is considered feasible, so that the Church Help Committee was asked not to grant aid until the Ex. Comm. had been consulted with respect to the future of the congregation seeking aid. This request was made with a view to the fact that weak churches ought not to be encouraged to continue in territories adequately covered by neighboring Christian Reformed churches, by which finances direly needed in other sections are diverted. At the meeting of the Ex. Comm. held April 7, 1938, a reply from the Church Help Committee was at hand, in which the Ex. Comm. was informed that the Church Help Comm. had acted favorably upon its request.

4. REPORT—HULST.

Brother J. B. Hulst made an extensive journey through the West and along the Pacific Coast last year (summer and fall of 1937). Upon the request of the Ex. Comm. he contacted various fields and workers and made a rather intensive study of Mormonism in Utah. Upon his return he favored the Ex. Comm. with a detailed and written report, as well as with various suggestions for the work. It will be understood that such journeys and contacts are profitable for the work of the Ex. Comm., and the Church and the Ex. Comm. wishes to acknowledge its indebtedness to brother Hulst.

5. THE EX. COMM. AND THE CHURCH PAPERS.

a. On Oct. 14, 1937, a communication was received from the Rev. H. J. Kuiper, Editor of *The Banner*, in which he solicited the aid of the Ex. Comm. in the publication of a special Home Mission number of *The Banner*. The Ex. Comm. was glad to avail itself of the opportunity offered. The brethren Baker, Bonnema, and Hulst were appointed as a special committee for this purpose, and this number appeared (as is generally known) during the beginning of the year.

b. On November 18, 1937, it was decided to write the Publication Committee requesting it to allot space in *De Wachter* and *The Banner* regularly for the cause of home missions. At this time the Rev. H. Baker, missionary-at-

large, was also appointed editor of this department in case the Publication Committee should act favorably upon the request. At the meeting of Jan. 13, 1938, a letter from the Publication Committee was at hand which stated that as much space as possible would be given to the Ex. Comm., but that it could not be said just how much space that would be.

c. At the meeting of May 9, 1938, a member of the Ex. Comm. reported that he had approached the Publication Committee in regard to the publication of articles in one of our church papers which concerned home mission work and caused a stir in a section of our Church. The Ex. Comm. was thereupon informed that the Publication Committee had decided to publish:

- (1) that the Rev. H. Baker is the Editor of the Home Mission Department;
- (2) that space had been allotted the Ex. Comm. for home missions under a general heading;
- (3) that all articles on home mission matters should be sent to the Rev. Baker, missionary-at-large.

6. CORRESPONDENCE WITH CLASSIS MUSKEGON.

At the meeting of Oct. 14, 1937, a communication was at hand from Classis Muskegon, which reads as follows:

"Classis Muskegon calls the attention of the Executive Home Missions Committee to the seeming discrepancy that exists between the sum total of the budget allowance in the Church Extension and the Church Subsidy Funds and the quota per family per year for these funds, and requests that if possible a re-adjustment in the quota per family be effected for the ensuing year."

The Ex. Comm. has replied to Classis Muskegon as follows:

"The Executive Committee for Home Missions is in receipt of your communication of October 7, inst. The Comm. has instructed me to write your Classis as follows: (a) That the Exec. Comm. cannot accede to the request of Classis Muskegon, since Synod knew all the facts mentioned in your communication, and since no committee of Synod may assume the right to make 're-adjustments' under such conditions. (b) That the Ex. Comm. desires to call the attention of Classis Muskegon to the decision of the Synod of 1937, Acts, p. 84, 'Synod further decides that these recommendations are adopted with the distinct understanding that the committee shall increase the allowances if possible.' Already now the Ex. Comm. is receiving requests for increase in allowances, and no Classis, considering the exceedingly low salaries received by the ministers of our subsidized churches (cf. pp. 151-153, Acts, 1937), will dare to assert that such increases are not urgently called for. (c) Further, the Ex. Comm. wishes to inform Classis Muskegon that it will not waste any money,

and calls attention to the fact that not enough money is received to meet our obligations and promises. Even Classis Muskegon itself was behind in the payment of the 1937 quota (which is lower than the 1938 quota) to the amount of \$1,083.55 at the end of the second quarter of this year. While it should be stated that Classis Muskegon is one of the best paying Classes. It should be understood that there are crying needs and that we must do all we can to alleviate these conditions. (d) Moreover, it should be borne in mind that many of the families included in the 24,604 of which Cl. Muskegon speaks belong to the 84 churches benefitting from the funds, and that these churches, as a rule, contribute little or nothing to the funds. Hence stronger churches must contribute more. (e) Finally, attention should be called to the fact that if it is true that the quota for the Home Mission work exceeds the budget, this is also the case with other synodical funds, such as that for South American Missions and Jewish Missions. The quota for the South American work exceeds the budget by \$1,253.00, while the quota for Jewish Missions exceeds the budget by \$7,653.00. The Executive Committee trusts that these facts will enable your honorable body to appreciate the needs in the Home Mission field not only, but to co-operate as much as possible in order that this work of the Lord may progress and relief may be granted as soon as possible."

7. MISSIONARIES AND THEIR WORK, ETC.

a. It was decided on Nov. 18, 1937, that the home missionaries are to report their activities to the Classical Home Missions Committee of the Classes in whose territories they labor, as well as to the Ex. Comm., in order that these committees may become acquainted with such work and the reports read to the classical meetings.

b. On Nov. 18, 1937, it was decided to request the Classical Home Missions Committees to arrange supplies for the various mission fields in connection with the rule that pastors of subsidized churches are to serve one week for every \$100.00 received as subsidy. The services of such pastors should be obtained as live near the mission field.

c. On Jan. 13, 1938, it was decided that the missionaries should arrange with the consistories of churches or groups served by the missionaries so that such churches or groups send a complete financial statement to the treasurer of the Ex. Comm. at the end of each quarter.

d. The transfer of the Rev. Mellema from Hamshire to Woodville occasioned a discussion with Prof. Volbeda concerning the necessity of transferring the ecclesiastical connections of missionaries whenever their field of labor is changed. After the sub-committee for Church Extension had taken this matter under advisement, the Ex. Comm. decided that the transfer of such connections was desir-

able, if not for theoretical reasons, then for practical. A proposed form to be used for this purpose was adopted and is available to Synod. It was also decided to use the form for "Minister's Consistorial Credential," found in Schaver's Church Order, p. 135, after the phrase "to acquiesce in his acceptance" be changed to read, "to acquiesce in his transfer."

8. CANDIDATES.

a. Since situations arise in which it seems to be desirable that candidates serving churches or stations be transferred, the Ex. Comm. has given considerable thought, especially through its sub-committee for the Emergency Fund, to the advisability of such transfer, but has decided that it would not be wise to inaugurate any system of exchange or transfer of candidates, but to confine itself to suggesting candidates who are available whenever inquiries are made.

b. The following explanatory letter has been drawn up and is sent to fields asking the Ex. Comm. to make appointments:

"The Executive Committee for Home Missions, through its sub-committee for the Emergency Fund, refrains from recommending candidates for the various fields of labor, for the following reasons:

- (1) The original Emergency Committee has never followed this practice.
- (2) The committee is not well enough acquainted with the make-up and ability of the various candidates to judge fairly about their fitness for a certain field. One should have a thorough knowledge both of the field and of the candidate, in order to give sound and helpful advice.
- (3) A candidate may fit in one field while he would prove to be a failure in another field.
- (4) The Committee might recommend a man whom it deems fit for a certain field, while the constituency of that field, either in part or in its entirety, disapproves of its choice.
- (5) The experiences of the past have taught the Committee to be very cautious in this matter.

The Executive Committee therefore advises:

- (1) That those who have charge of these various fields contact the body which is most fit to judge about the make-up and ability of the various candidates. This body is the Faculty of our Calvin Seminary.
- (2) That you give the Faculty thorough information as to the following:
 - a) Is your field one which calls only for the regular activities in an organized church, because it is a settled church community?

- b) Is your field one which calls for work among the scattered former members of our Christian Reformed churches, who have drifted away from our own church life?
- c) Does your field give opportunity to work among the 'un-churched,' regardless of what their former church relationships (if they have had any) have been?
- d) What languages do you use in your divine worship?"

9. STUDENTS AND PRACTICAL MISSION WORK.

The Ex. Comm. has addressed a letter to the Seminary Faculty in which the question is asked whether some ways or means cannot be devised through which all or some of our theological students could gain practical experience in city mission work or the work among the unchurched in general. The Comm. was led to the writing of this letter because it has been its experience that by no means all our candidates are prepared to do work of this kind. No reply has been received to date.

10. PAYMENT OF EXPENSES OF MEETINGS OF CLASSICAL HOME MISSION COMMITTEES.

The Ex. Comm. received a bill from one of our Classical Home Mission Committees for expenses incurred by the members of the Comm. in traveling to and from the meetings of the Committee. The Exec. Comm. has, however, not honored this bill since it is of the opinion that Synod should not begin to pay such items, but that our Classes should defray such expenses from a classical expense fund.

11. WINNIPEG.

As an instance to illustrate that the Ex. Comm. is trying to have our needy churches pass from one stage to another, the case of the Winnipeg church may be mentioned. This church became "vacant" when Rev. Wierenga was transferred to Minneapolis. The Ex. Comm. has written this church that it was deemed wise for the church to apply for subsidy and call its own pastor.

12. REV. L. TRAP AND CHATHAM.

The Rev. L. Trap, pastor emeritus, has been laboring in the Chatham church since last Fall. It should be understood, however, that he is not engaged by the Ex. Comm. and that his status is still that of an emeritus pastor. He serves as a stated supply to the Chatham church and the Ex. Comm. has only given the brother a little remuneration for the first few weeks he labored there and has sent the

consistory of Chatham \$25.00 in April to cover traveling expenses in pastoral and missionary work.

13. OTSEGO, MICHIGAN.

A request was received from the church at Otsego, Mich., endorsed by Classis Kalamazoo, asking for subsidy to the amount of \$700.00 per year, while the church promises to contribute \$300.00 per year towards the salary of the pastor. The Ex. Comm. did not see its way clear to grant this request, because of the apparent stagnancy in the development of this church, and since the Rev. H. J. Mulder is officially connected with it, who can administer the sacraments in its midst regularly.

14. Finally, the Ex. Comm. wishes to voice its disapproval to Synod of the fact that the Rev. H. J. Mulder's protest to the Synod of 1937 was incorporated in the Acts. This is not only contrary to custom, but also wholly unnecessary.

III. CHURCH EXTENSION

At present we have eleven home missionaries. Since the last meeting of Synod the Revs. T. De Boer and H. J. De Vries received honorable emeritation, and the latter has recently been transferred to the Church triumphant. The missionaries in service are: H. Baker, J. S. Balt, K. Bergsma, M. Bothyl, J. R. Brink, J. C. De Bruyn, J. De Jonge, D. Mellema, Wm. Meyer, H. J. Mulder, and H. Wierenga.

The relations between the Executive Committee and the missionaries have on the whole been agreeable. Although, as Synod knows, Missionary H. J. Mulder was loathe to coöperate with the Executive Committee at first, we are happy to report that the brother has promised his wholehearted coöperation in carrying out the mission program of our Church. We regret that since the beginning of March of this year due to illness he has not been able to be actively engaged in his field of labor. He has written our committee that he is anxious to resume his labors and to serve the Church in whatever field is assigned to him. May the Lord soon restore him to health.

The Missionaries J. C. De Bruyn and J. De Jonge were somewhat handicapped in discharging their duties because of ill health. The Rev. J. De Jonge has asked that

he be granted a period of rest in view of his physical condition and the fact that he has not taken the full time granted him for a vacation for several years. This request was supported by Classis California and your Committee granted him the privilege of taking a reasonable season of rest.

Your Committee has consulted the Classical Home Mission Committees and Classes and was guided by their advice. We believe this to be the intent of the Mission Order. The response to our request for coöperation and advice was encouraging. It is our desire that the several Classes shall ever realize that the care and development of the fields depend largely on the interest shown by Classes in them.

In presenting our report of the labors of the past year we herewith give a survey of the work and fields of our missionaries. The report of the labors of the Home Missionary at large will be given under a separate heading.

OUR MISSIONARIES

Missionary J. S. Balt is stationed at Hamilton, Ontario. He has ministered faithfully to the local congregation. There is a remarkable improvement in the spiritual condition of the church and an appreciable renewed interest in Kingdom work. Several families which lived at a great distance from the church have moved to Hamilton. During the past year eleven persons have professed their faith in the Lord.

The Rev. J. S. Balt contacts families scattered throughout the district surrounding Hamilton and makes occasional calls in Princeton, Ingersol, Beachville, Glenn Meyer, Tilsonburg, and Toronto. On one Sunday each month he serves the groups at Holland Marsh, and as needs may require. It was especially through his labors that the organization of Holland Marsh as a congregation was effected on March 23, 1938.

Missionary K. Bergsma is stationed at Vancouver, B. C. The local congregation appreciates his services highly. Besides ministering faithfully to the needs of the Vancouver people, he has served the fields at Trail, Burdett, Canada, and Conrad, Montana. His contacts with the group at Trail have resulted in accessions to the Vancouver Church. The attendance at both the Holland and

English services in Vancouver is gratifying. During the past year several young people have made profession of faith. The congregation was able to meet its financial obligations satisfactorily.

With the approbation of the Home Mission Committee of Classis Pacific, Rev. K. Bergsma spent six weeks in California and opened a new field at El Monte and also served the congregation at Ontario. Your Committee engaged the Rev. A. Guikema to minister to the spiritual needs of Vancouver in the absence of the missionary.

In view of the need of a missionary in other fields in the Northwest your Committee is considering the advisability of encouraging the Vancouver congregation to apply for aid from the Subsidy Fund toward the calling of a pastor. The congregation, as well as the mission cause in that territory, will be benefitted by that change in the status of the Vancouver church. Vancouver can hardly be considered to be a mission field and, whereas the Rev. K. Bergsma is frequently elsewhere, the local field will profit by having a pastor of its own.

Missionary M. Botbyl is stationed at Monsey, N. Y. In the beginning of the year 1938 he was placed under the supervision of Synod and the Executive Committee. Before that, he was the missionary of Classes Hackensack and Hudson. Besides ministering to the needs of the Monsey group he administers the Word and Sacraments at Pittstown, N. J., a village located at a distance of fifty miles west of Paterson, N. J. His preaching is divided equally between Monsey and Pittstown. In both places one service is held a Sunday. This necessitates his making the trip to Pittstown every Sunday morning and returning to Monsey, N. Y., for the evening service.

The Pittstown group consists of approximately fourteen families. Some of these families live in Pennsylvania, some twenty-five miles distant from Pittstown. They are enrolled in the Bethel Chr. Ref. Church at Paterson.

Monsey, N. Y., is located seventeen miles from Paterson. At one time we had an organized church in that town. Today we have a mission station there. Its Sunday School enrollment numbers ninety. On Friday afternoon instruction is given by the missionary to thirty-five children of the Monsey grammar school.

There is a likelihood that the group at Pittstown will be organized into a congregation if the prosperity of its members continues.

Monsey is a typical American community. Although there is but little probability that a Chr. Ref. church will be organized there, our mission station fills a real need in laboring among the unchurched, our church building being the only one of its kind in that community.

Our veteran *Home Missionary*, *The Rev. J. R. Brink*, has carried on his work with unabated enthusiasm and the Lord has blessed his labors greatly. Undoubtedly he will consider the past year one of the banner years in his ministry in the sphere of Home missions. Beside his many regular duties he has delivered mission addresses in fifteen different places.

His time has been divided between the following fields: Western Springs, Midlothian, Minneapolis, Raymond, Pipestone, and Randolph. Of these fields Western Springs, Raymond, Pipestone and Randolph were organized as Christian Reformed churches. At present he is laboring in the El Monte, California, region at the request of the Executive Committee.

The results of his labors have been highly gratifying. Raymond has proceeded to the calling of a minister. Pipestone is applying for support from the Emergency Fund. Randolph has engaged the services of a candidate and Western Springs has recently purchased a building at the cost of \$4000.00.

We owe the Rev. J. R. Brink a glowing tribute of praise for his wholehearted and selfdenying co-operation with the Committee. His abounding enthusiasm and optimism are stimulating for one's faith in the worthwhileness of Home Mission Activity.

As ever alert to find openings for entrance, he calls attention to Kentland, Ind., and Adrian, Minn., as probable fields for church extension.

Missionary J. C. De Bruyn has labored in Martin, S. D., investigated Flandreau, S. D., and has ministered to the group at Wichita, Kansas, since Dec. 5. The few families at Martin, S. D., intend to leave as soon as a favorable occasion presents itself. Work was discontinued in that field in the early part of last September. The Flandreau territory offers no prospects for church extension.

Wichita's future as a field for church extension is problematical. The members of the group have been devoid of religious services for twenty years and are in great need of indoctrination in Reformed faith and practice. The attendance at the religious services is diminishing. The Rev. J. C. De Bruyn reports that the work is carried on as usual. Having been in poor health, he writes that apparently it has improved.

Missionary J. De Jonge has labored in Artesia and environs. During the past year four families have returned to the Middle West so that the congregation now numbers only ten families. It was hoped that meeting in Artesia instead of in Buena Park would be a distinct advantage and induce the people in Artesia to worship there. That hope was not realized.

The Rev. J. De Jonge has especially given his attention to personal work for which there is abundant opportunity in that district. That Artesia did not grow is discouraging for the missionary. In view of Rev. J. De Jonge's extended vacation and the advice of Classis California that he be transferred to some other field, the Artesia church requested and was promised support from the Emergency Fund toward obtaining the services of a candidate.

Missionary D. Mellema is now laboring in the Woodville, Mich., district. In consultation with the consistory of Hamshire, the Home Mission Committees of Pella and Muskegon, and the missionary, his transfer from Hamshire to Woodville was effected in the early part of last November at the request of the consistories of the Fremont churches. His services in the new field are appreciated and the attendance at public worship is increasing. Woodville has a well organized Sunday School in which members of the Fremont churches take an active part.

Woodville is an American community. People of all shades of religion are found there. An encouraging number have made profession of their faith and others are contemplating doing so. The work in an Adult Bible Class and catechism classes is bearing fruit. The marked increase in attendance and interest appears to justify the stationing of an ordained man in that community.

Missionary Wm. Meyer continues to provide for the spiritual needs of Blackwell and Windsor, Ontario.

Numerically the two fields are of the same size. Besides giving attention to the needs of these two fields he serves the Holland Marsh group once a month. He has also given his time and energy to that church and was happy to assist in its organization.

The fields in the province of Ontario have not made appreciable progress of late. Since immigration was curtailed, very few have joined our churches.

The Rev. Wm. Meyer has done much to prepare the Saginaw field in becoming a mission station. It was his privilege to conduct the first services in Saginaw, Sept. 19, 1937.

Missionary H. J. Mulder has given his time chiefly to the Dorr field. During the months June, July, and August of last year he served the congregation at Chatham.

The results at Dorr have been very encouraging. When the Rev. W. C. Steenland accepted the call to the Des Plaines church, an interested group which numbered eighty-five souls met regularly in the building of the Methodist church. Upon his leaving, classical supplies were given for the space of one month. The field, being in need of intensive mission work, was assigned to Rev. H. J. Mulder in the early part of September. March 8, 1938, it was organized as a congregation.

Our missionary also occasionally served the congregation, Otsego, with which he is officially connected. Since the early part of March he has been unable, due to illness, to be actively engaged. The latest reports indicate that he is on the road to recovery.

Missionary H. Wierenga is now stationed in Minneapolis, Minn. He began his labors there April 24, 1938. Concerning his transfer we shall report in the matters which require Synodical approval. In as much as the ministry of the Rev. H. Wierenga in Minneapolis is very brief no reaction as to the future prospects can be reported to Synod at this time.

During the year prior to his transfer he labored faithfully in the Winnipeg field. Concerning his ministry of the past eight years he reports "three main objectives have been realized more or less fully with respect to the Winnipeg group. Doctrinal purification, greater emphasis on spiritual separation, more English, and more self-support."

The needs of the Shackleton group, which is a branch of Winnipeg, were served by conducting divine services on seven Lord's Days and visiting its members and the unchurched of the neighborhood. He advises that the remaining families be placed under the supervision of Classis Pacific in as much as Burdett is nearer to Shackleton than Winnipeg.

MISSIONARY-AT-LARGE

It goes without saying that the Ex. Comm. has been able to function more efficiently this past year than the previous year. This was not only due to the fact that practically all the work of reorganization, as demanded by the New Home Mission Order, had been completed by the time the synod of 1937 met; but especially due to the fact that the services of the Rev. H. Baker, home missionary-at-large, were placed at the disposal of the Ex. Comm. by Synod. The Comm. is happy to report a splendid co-operation between it and the Rev. Baker, and the Comm. doesn't doubt but what the church at large and our various Classes in particular have benefitted much by the brother's labors and advice upon the floor of the classical meetings. We present an account of the activities of the missionary-at-large in this report.

The Ex. Comm. met on July 9, 1937, with a delegation of the consistory of the Neland Avenue Church, Grand Rapids, which had been designated the calling church by the Synod, for the purpose of constructing the letter of call to be sent to the Rev. Baker and by which the Neland Avenue Church extended the call to the brother. A copy of this letter of call has been filed with the secretary of the Ex. Comm., who shall be glad to submit the same to Synod if desired.

In due time Rev. Baker accepted the call extended to him and preparations for his installation were made in the Neland Avenue Church on Sunday, September 19, 1937. The installation took place during the morning services of that day, at which the Rev. Monsma preached the sermon; Rev. H. J. Kuiper, pastor loci, read the form, and the Rev. Bonnema gave the charge to the missionary. Rev. Baker preached his inaugural sermon on the evening of that day. The Revs. Breuker and Beets took part in the services. He entered upon his labors immediately there-

after and left for the west coast, calling on and working in the midst of Classes Pacific and California.

In this connection the Ex. Comm. wishes to acknowledge the good services of our transportation secretary, Mr. B. Pousma, who has so willingly labored to supply our missionary with the necessary passes.

Our Home Missionary-at-large has been engaged since his installation in discharging the duties of his call. A brief report of his labors are herewith presented to Synod. The complete reports to the Executive Committee are at the disposal of Synod and its advisory committee.

Opening and Preparing New Fields

With respect to the opening and preparing of new fields we can report the following.

Seattle, Washington--- A preliminary investigation in loco and through correspondence revealed that there are 16 families and 15 individuals of whom we know that they formerly were members of the Chr. Reformed Church, and an encouraging number of these have indicated that they are interested in organizing a Christian Reformed church in Seattle. This information has been submitted to Classis Pacific.

Classis Pacific concurred in the advice of our Committee that the Rev. K. Bergsma be instructed to contact those families and individuals. As soon as possible this instruction will be carried out.

El Monte, Calif.---At the meeting of Classis California in October, 1937, five families, affiliated with the Christian Reformed Church, and one family of the Reformed Church petitioned Classis to station a missionary in El Monte. They suggested that the missionary could minister to both Ontario and El Monte. Classis decided to support the petition and advised that the Executive Committee station a missionary in that field provided the Missionary-at-large upon investigation can support the request. And investigation was made and, the report being encouraging, your Committee decided to supply a worker for that field as soon as possible. Work was begun in the middle of March by Rev. K. Bergsma and is being carried on through the co-operation of Rev. J. R. Brink.

Wichita, Kansas---In Wichita, Kansas, there were especially 16 families who were interested in our Church.

At the request of the Home Mission Committee of Classis Pella the field was investigated. Our missionary-at-large advised that for the space of six months support be given the group at Wichita. At the end of six months other arrangements were to be made if the field proved to be a promising one. In view of the fact that Missionary J. C. De Bruyn had no definite field of labor, it was decided that he be requested to serve that group.

Saginaw, Michigan—Rev. Wm. Meyer had previously contacted several families in Saginaw, Michigan, which were interested in opening a mission station in that city. After an investigation by our missionary-at-large and the Rev. Wm. Meyer your Committee concurred in their advice that a mission station be opened there. The first services were held in September, 1937. Candidate G. Pars has served this station during the past year. It is in special need of more intensive work.

Randolph, Wisconsin—At the request of the Home Missionary Committee of Classis Wisconsin the Rev. H. Baker made a preliminary investigation at Randolph. The report was encouraging. It was decided to ask the Rev. J. R. Brink to labor there as soon as his work in Minnesota permitted him to do so. The result has been gratifying. A congregation was organized in Randolph in the Spring of this year. We gratefully make mention of the wholehearted co-operation of the mother church at Randolph.

Fields Investigated

A part of the task of the missionary-at-large is "to acquaint himself and the Executive Committee through personal investigation with the entire Home Mission territory, etc." The fields investigated besides those mentioned above are: Vancouver, Artesia, Modesto, Ontario, Glendale, Dorr, Chatham, Hamilton, Holland Marsh, Dearborn, Ann Arbor, Ypsilanti, Minneapolis, Goshen, Pittstown, Hamshire, Bluffton, Delhi. We make mention only of that which may be of special interest to Synod.

Modesto, California—The Rev. H. J. De Vries labored in this field until he became ill. Modesto has passed from the Church Extension stage into that of a subsidized church.

Glendale, California—This congregation has enjoyed the favor of the Lord and grown appreciably. It has passed from the Emergency into the Subsidy stage.

Chatham, Ontario—The Rev. L. Trap is ministering acceptably to the needs of this congregation. It plans to engage a candidate when occasion calls for that arrangement.

Dorr, Michigan—Work was begun in Dorr by the Rev. W. C. Steenland in the summer of 1937. Missionary H. J. Mulder has continued the work. Dorr was organized as a church in March, 1938. It plans to engage a candidate under the Emergency Fund.

Holland Marsh, Ontario—Prior to April, 1938, the group was a branch of the Hamilton church. It was organized as a congregation in the Spring of this year.

Dearborn, Michigan—Candidate Entingh's labors in the Dearborn district have born fruit and the organization of the group as a church was effected in April of this year. Assistance and advice was given in re procuring a suitable building for the Dearborn people. The following excerpt is taken from the minutes of January 13, 1938:

"Rev. Baker reports on a conference held with members of the Dearborn group and the Detroit consistory on Dec. 14. This conference was of the opinion that the spending of \$1000.00 per year (as decided by Synod) would be a waste of money. The conference favors the erection of a building, the first floor of which to serve as a meeting place and the second floor as a dwelling for the worker. The \$1000.00 per year to be allowed for rent could be used as payments on the building which is, according to plans, to cost about \$6000.00. The Ex. Comm. was asked to approve or to disapprove of this plan. The Detroit committee is to investigate how to finance the cost of erection. It suggested that the Detroit consistory could advance some money and that some individual may be interested in providing the funds needed, to be repaid on a land contract. It was decided that Rev. Baker is to inform the Detroit people that the plan looks plausible to the Ex. Com., but that the Ex. Comm. cannot assume obligations which would go beyond the decisions of the Synod of 1937 in re Dearborn."

Something should be done to meet the need of a building which is more suitable and centrally located. An overture from Classis Grand Rapids East will bring this matter to the attention of Synod.

Ann Arbor, Michigan-Ypsilanti—At the request of a member of a committee of the Lagrave Ave. Church, which provides for the spiritual needs of students and residents at Ann Arbor, the missionary-at-large investi-

gated the field with a view to its becoming a field for church extension. We quote a few excerpts from the report of Rev. H. Baker:

"In our opinion the desirability of expanding the work in Ann Arbor is not at all doubtful. We believe this for the following reasons:

- a. Bringing a message to our sons and daughters once a week is hardly sufficient to minister adequately to their needs.....
- b. There are families of Reformed persuasion which are located more or less permanently in Ann Arbor and its environs.....
- c. The University Hospital at Ann Arbor affords many opportunities for service.....

The question we face is: does the work at Ann Arbor properly lie within the province of the Ex. Committee. It is our opinion that it does not and we advise that the following reply be presented to Professor J. G. Vanden Bosch.

In view of the facts that:

- a. The students at Ann Arbor and the members residing there are connected with our churches in Michigan and retain their membership in their home churches;
 - b. The members who attend our services there, with a few exceptions, are not permanently located in Ann Arbor, but intend to move elsewhere and hence the probability of establishing a Christian Reformed Church in Ann Arbor is quite remote;
 - c. Ann Arbor, a University town, does not attract our people as a suitable place for residence and therefore does not hold forth any real prospects of organizing a congregation there;
- the Executive Committee for Home Missions does not consider it to belong to its province to assume responsibility for the group now located in that place."

This advice was adopted by your Committee.

Toronto, Ontario—The field was investigated in the early part of last December. At that time there were no indications that Toronto offers any prospects for successful mission activity by our Church. It was decided to wait for a more opportune time.

Minneapolis, Minn.—The field was investigated and the advice adopted by your Committee reads "In as much as the consensus of opinion is that the work should be continued, we make the provision so strongly desired and station one of our missionaries as a permanent worker there.

Goshen, N. Y.—This field was supported by the Emergency Fund. It has now passed into the Subsidy Stage.

Hamshire, Texas—The church at Hamshire will henceforth receive support from the Subsidy Fund. The Home

Mission Committee of Classis Pella is of the opinion that it should have a minister of its own. In as much as Hampshire cannot be considered to be a mission field and support from the Emergency Fund can hardly meet the needs of an organized congregation which is isolated, your Committee upon the advice of Classes Pella decided to recommend it to Synod for support from the Subsidy Fund.

Delhi, New York—At the request of the Eastern Home Mission the Delhi, N. Y., district was investigated. There are twelve families in the neighborhood of Delhi which might be considered to be interested in the opening of a mission station. However, in as much as: 1. The people who are interested live far apart; (several live 25 miles from Delhi in different directions) 2. The churches in the Delhi district are quite orthodox; (The majority of their membership is Scotch Presbyterian). 3. The financial inability of our people in Delhi would make it necessary for our Church to support in full the employment of a worker in that district; 4. The expense of traveling to a central meeting place makes regular attendance prohibitive; your Committee decided to look away from Delhi County as a prospective field for Home Mission activity on the part of our Church.

Contacts with Missionaries and Classes

The missionary-at-large has conferred with the several missionaries and attended the meetings of the following Classes: Pacific, California, Kalamazoo, Grand Rapids South, Hudson, Wisconsin, Sioux Center, Pella, Orange City, Minnesota, and Grand Rapids East. Conflict in dates made it impossible to attend all. He conferred with the classical committee in matters that pertain to Home Missions in their districts and served Classes with advice in person and through correspondence.

Pleading the Cause

The Rev. H. Baker addressed the Classes named above in behalf of Home Missions, and administered the Word in 44 different churches and mission stations, preaching 73 sermons of which by far the greater number were delivered with a view to making our people more mission conscious. He delivered 14 missionary addresses at the Women's Missionary Union meetings in the Middle West and Michigan.

In conclusion we can report that he is establishing contacts with the Churches in the Netherlands and has served the Executive Committee in an advisory capacity.

Summary of Fields, Change in Status.

Seattle, Washington	Survey in progress.
Artesia, California	Will engage a candidate.
El Monte, California	Calling a missionary advised.
Wichita, Kansas	Will engage a candidate.
Saginaw, Michigan	In need of more intensive work.
Kalamazoo, Michigan	Survey probable.
Woodville, Michigan	Missionary stationed there.
Kentland, Indiana	To be investigated.
Adrian, Minnesota	To be investigated.
Randolph, Wisconsin, II	Candidate engaged.
Raymond, Minnesota	A calling church.
Pipestone, Minnesota	Will engage a candidate.
Bellingham, Washington	To be investigated.
Everson, Washington	To be investigated.
La Combe, Alberta	Will engage a candidate.
Hamshire, Texas	A calling church.
Dorr, Michigan	Will engage a candidate.
Minneapolis, Minnesota	Missionary stationed there.
Modesto, California	A calling church.
Glendale, California	A calling church.
Chatham, Ontario	Served by Rev. L. Trap.
Goshen, New York	A calling church.
Dearborn, Michigan	An organized church.
Holland Marsh, Ontario	An organized church.
Winnipeg, Canada	Request for subsidy advised.
Western Springs	An organized church.

BUDGET FOR CHURCH EXTENSION FOR THE YEAR 1939

a. Salaries of the Missionaries.

Note—These figures have been arrived at after the amounts paid by the congregations which are served, have been deducted. When a missionary is transferred, this amount is added to our expenditures. Where rent is paid, this has been included in the list.

Rev. H. Baker	\$2,980.00	
Rev. J. S. Balt	1,600.00	
Rev. K. Bergsma	1,450.00	
Rev. M. Botbyl	2,320.00	
Rev. J. R. Brink	2,480.00	
Rev. J. C. De Bruyn	2,240.00	
Rev. J. De Jonge	1,980.00	
Rev. D. Mellema	1,100.00	
Rev. Wm. Meyer	1,940.00	
Rev. H. J. Mulder	2,480.00	
Rev. H. Wierenga	2,380.00	\$22,950.00

b. Expenses incidental to calling new man (Including Salary and Moving Expenses)	3,500.00
c. Expenses incidental to the work (Expenses of Missionary at Large, traveling of Missionaries investigating fields, Pulpit supplies during vacations, Pulpit supplies in fields which are served)	5,000.00
d. Rental for Dearborn (If granted by Synod)	1,000.00
e. Administrative Expenses	1,000.00
	<hr/>
	\$33,450.00

Quota. The Executive Committee overtures Synod to set the quota for this work at \$1.50 per family for the year 1939, since this amount is needed if we are to meet our budget, which does not include an allowance for possible expansion.

IV. CHURCH SUBSIDY

1. The Ex. Comm. takes pleasure in reporting to Synod that at the meeting of Jan. 13, 1938, letters were at hand from the churches of Dutton and Comstock, Michigan, informing the Comm. that no subsidy is needed for the current year; while the church in Alameda, Calif., informed the Comm. that the promised amount of subsidy for this year, \$600.00, could be reduced to \$500.00. This shows a splendid spirit of co-operation, for which we feel grateful.

2. Upon request, the following churches are receiving an additional amount of subsidy for the current year, i. e. additional to the amount promised by Synod:

a. De Motte, Ind.....	an increase of \$ 50.00, total	\$500.00
b. Des Plaines, Ill.....	" " " 100.00, "	600.00
c. Coopersville, Mich....	" " " 100.00, "	700.00
d. Volga, S. D.....	" " " 150.00, "	500.00
e. Ackley, Iowa	" " " 100.00, "	250.00
f. Raymond, Minn.	" " " "	500.00

3. As the work of the Classes Hudson and Hackensack was transferred to the Ex. Comm. at the beginning of the year, the following subsidies were approved for the year 1938:

a. Hoboken	\$700.00
b. Preakness	600.00
c. Terra Ceia	600.00
d. Englewood	550.00

In regard to the subsidy allowed for the Englewood church, it should be stated that the Comm. realized that this amount exceeds the amount allowed according to the scale, but that it felt compelled to yield this point, since the church had no opportunity to plead its

case before Synod. Moreover, Classis Hackensack had promised this subsidy for 1938.

4. The following vacant churches received the assurance, upon request, that the promised amount of subsidy could be expected in case they obtained a pastor (see Acts 1937, Art. 103, B, 5, p. 84):

- | | |
|---------------------------|-------------------|
| a. Holland Iowa | November 18, 1937 |
| b. Hills, Minn. | March 10, 1938 |
| c. Rock Rapids, Iowa..... | April 7, 1938 |
| d. Hollandale, Minn. | May 9, 1938 |

5. In this connection it might also be stated that the sum of \$100.00 was paid to the church of Conrad, Mont., to cover part of the moving expenses of its pastor.

6. The Ex. Comm. desires to call the attention of Synod to information received concerning a manner in which at least one subsidized church has extended a call to a pastor. The letter of call was so formulated that the church seemed to assume responsibility only for that part of the salary which was contributed directly by the church and not for that part obtained from the Subsidy Fund. The Ex. Comm. is of the opinion that the subsidized churches may not try to transfer final responsibility of paying the salaries of its pastors to any fund or committee of the Church, but should assume the full responsibility.

7. Prior to sending out the questionnaires for Church Subsidy for 1939 a letter was mailed to each of the churches that had received aid in the past calling attention to:

- a. The Fund furnished by the Church at large for the purpose of assisting the needy churches in remunerating the ministers serving these churches.
- b. The reductions in the subsidies the past year due to the impression left that some churches were drawing too liberally from this Fund.
- c. Urging upon the consistories not to permit their ministers to suffer because of this action, but rather to put forth a concerted effort to have the congregation itself make more liberal contributions and in doing so to move in the direction of the self-sustaining stage.
- d. Becoming more denominationally-minded and to think of the greater needs that may be found in some of the other subsidized churches that may be by the spirit of

co-operation receive an added lift if all churches truly co-operate.

- e. In this way to assist the Subsidy Fund in regaining the good-will and the love of our people in the Church at large.

A month after the foregoing letter had been sent to all the subsidized churches, the questionnaires were forwarded to the secretaries of the Classes for distribution among the needy churches within their group of churches.

These questionnaires were accompanied by another brief note inviting the consistories involved as they proceeded to fill in their blank, to bear in mind that:

- a. This Fund is to serve in assisting churches in so far as they themselves are financially unable to fully support an ordained minister of the gospel (see Art. X, H. M. O.);
- b. They take into account the instruction our Committee received from Synod to give "due consideration to an equitable distribution of the Subsidy Fund" (see Art. 5, h, H. M. O.); and
- c. Our aim must always be to encourage congregations to pass from one stage to another — from the Subsidy to the Self-sustaining stage (see Art. XI, H. M. O.).

In view of the above approach we now feel at liberty to urge upon the Church at large to remember the Subsidy Fund liberally, and invite every church, whether subsidized or not, to put forth a concerted effort to meet this quota one hundred per cent.

8. The Executive Committee being instructed to present its recommendations for subsidies, would remind Synod of the following regulations that have been adopted by previous Synods and that have guided us in our recommendations:

- a. Art. 5, h, of the Home Mission Order: The work of the Executive Committee shall be "to pass upon all applications for support from the Subsidy Fund and to submit its recommendations to Synod for approval. It shall, in these recommendations, give due consideration to an equitable distribution of the Subsidy Fund."

- b. Regulations adopted by the Synod of 1937 as found recorded in the Acts of that year, page 84, B, 1 and 2, "We advise Synod to adopt the recommendation of the Executive Committee that *as a rule, the subsidy paid to any church shall not be in excess of fifty per cent of the salary paid the minister serving such a church on the grounds given.*"

"We advise Synod to adopt the recommendation of the Executive Committee regarding the *sliding scale* in the distribution of the money of the Subsidy Fund, with this understanding that room is left for exceptional cases which are to be judged on their own merits."

c. To the sliding scale itself, found on page 150 of the Acts of Synod, 1937, which is as follows:

- 1) Churches numbering 20 families or less to receive an allowance, where necessary, of \$600.00 per year, with \$700.00 as a maximum figure.
- 2) Churches numbering between 21 and 30 families to receive an allowance, where necessary, of \$500, with \$600.00 as a maximum figure.
- 3) Churches numbering between 31 and 40 families to receive an allowance, where necessary, of \$300.00, with \$500.00 as a maximum figure.
- 4) Churches numbering between 41 and 50 families to receive an allowance, where necessary, of \$200.00, with \$300.00 as a maximum figure.
- 5) Churches numbering more than 50 families are to be considered exceptional cases and must be judged on their own merits."

Based on these instructions the Executive Committee presents its recommendations for subsidies to be promised the subsidized churches for the year 1939, together with other information necessary for intelligent action on the part of Synod:

Church	Classis	Families '37-'38	Salary	Debt	Contrib. per Fam.	Subsidy Now	Subsidy Asked	Class. Recom.	Our Recom.
Terra Ceia	Hackensack	11	\$1,200	\$ 140	\$ 79.23	\$600	\$600	\$600	\$600
Hamshire	Pella	11	1,100	-----	-----	700	700	700	700
Modesto	California	12	1,400	-----	75.68	700	700	700	700
Burdett	Pacific	13	-----	0	37.50	700	700	700	700
Holland	Ostfriesland	14	1,000	1,150	45.00	700	700	700	700
Coster	Ostfriesland	15	1,100	0	40.27	600	700	700	600
Birnamwood	Wisconsin	15	1,200	3,028	84.82	700	700	700	700
Sullivan	Muskegon	16	1,200	0	50.00	600	600	600	600
Shepherd	Pacific	18	1,200	2,000	26.20	700	700	700	600
Flint	G. R. East	18	1,500	0	73.08	600	600	600	600
Plainfield	G. R. West	18	1,100	250	55.15	600	600	600	600
Hoboken	Hudson	18	1,100	0	64.07	700	700	800	700
Goshen	Hudson	20	1,650	0	66.25	-----	650	700	650
Decatur	Kalamazoo	20	1,200	3,765	50.00	700	600	600	600
Momence	Illinois	20	1,200	850	44.44	600	700	700	600
Sibley	Orange City	20	1,050	3,865	61.25	650	650	650	650
Conrad	Pacific	22-20	1,200	1,520	41.21	600	700	700	700
Grangeville	Pacific	21	1,400	3,500	65.00	600	600	600	600
Zillah	Pacific	22	1,350	0	59.00	600	700	700	600
Morrison	Illinois	16-22	1,000	4,470	76.00	700	700	800	700
Hollandale	Minnesota	19-22	1,130	1,050	50.00	650	650	650	650
Englewood	Hackensack	26-22	1,800	3,500	112.20	550	650	600	600
Noordeloos	Holland	21	1,200	543	48.74	600	800	600	600
Atwood	Muskegon	26-23	1,450	1,282	68.81	600	650	600	600
Glendale	California	18-23	1,200	650	71.00	600	500	600	600
Holland Center	Sioux Center	24-21	1,050	920	27.00	650	650	650	650
*Delavan	Wisconsin	24	1,000	1,850	66.45	600	800	800	600
Arlene	Muskegon	22-25	1,200	107	45.40	600	600	600	600
†Carnes	Orange City	28-25	1,000	0	33.50	450	600	450	-----
Bejou	Minnesota	20-25	1,200	680	40.00	400	400	400	400
Goshen	Minnesota	25	1,100	400	49.40	500	500	500	500
Parchment	Kalamazoo	22-25	1,100	7,000	96.72	640	740	740	640
Hancock	Kalamazoo	26	1,200	3,500	72.00	600	600	600	600

Church	Classis	Families '37-'38	Salary	Debt	Contrib. per Fam.	Subsidy Now	Subsidy Asked	Class. Recom.	Our Recom.
Ackley	Ostfriesland	28-26	1,200	100	56.00	250	400	400	400
Preakness	Hackensack	26	1,300	12,085	97.13	600	600	600	600
Portland	G. R. East	27	1,300	1,030	63.57	500	600	600	500
Sioux Falls	Sioux Center	24-27	1,000	2,235	50.00	500	500	500	500
†Sultan-Duval	Pacific	28	1,250	2,430	23.10	700	700	700	600
§Sioux City	Orange City	28	1,300	900	58.22	700	\$700	\$700	700
Vesper	Wisconsin	26-28	1,200	1,273	69.10	500	500	500	500
Sunnyside	Pacific	26-28	1,400	1,300	57.50	500	600	600	500
Sumas	Pacific	18-29	1,200	2,600	96.00	700	700	700	600
Raymond	Minnesota	30	1,200				500	500	500
Rudyard	Muskegon	27-30	1,400	203	60.57	600	600	600	600
Brooten	Minnesota	30	1,200	4,021	45.34	600	600	600	600
DesPlaines	Illinois	30	1,400	15,185	88.23	600	700	700	600
Alamosa	Pella	30	1,500	588	107.00	500	500	500	500
Ogilvie	Minnesota	27-30	1,200	1,325	32.08	700	700	700	600
Wright	Ostfriesland	30	1,300	200	67.25	200	300	300	200
Tracy	Pella	31	1,000	1,750	27.90	600	500	500	500
Crookston	Minnesota	31	1,200	5,150	72.29	350	600	500	500
Ada	G. R. East	32	1,500	0	74.85	400	400	400	300
Battle Creek	Kalamazoo	27-33	1,600	3,271	101.45	500	400	300	300
Otley	Pella	33	1,200	0	73.00	400	400	400	300
Bigelow	Orange City	35-33	1,200	1,823	98.80	300	400	400	300
Coopersville	G. R. West	28-34	1,500	2,225	45.51	700	600	600	500
Bauer	G. R. South	30-34	1,200	1,250	44.86	500	500	500	400
Rock Rapids	Sioux Center	40-35	1,200	4,620	55.00	500	500	500	500
West Branch	Muskegon	35	1,200	856	39.00	450	450	400	400
Mountain Lake	Minnesota	36	1,000	350	30.86	350	375	450	400
De Motte	Illinois	39-36	1,300	11,238	84.80	500	600	600	550
Hardewyk	Holland	33-37	1,500	250	64.50	400	400	400	300
Hawarden	Orange City	35-37	1,200	2,933	26.00	300	450	450	300
Colton	Sioux Center	40-37	1,200	7,700	62.37	550	550	550	500
Bemis	Minnesota	43-40	1,500	1,100	32.50	350	300	300	300
Alameda	California	32-40	1,500	2,464	90.00	500	500	300	300

Church	Classis	Families '37-'38	Salary	Debt	Contrib. per Fam.	Subsidy Now	Subsidy Asked	Class. Recom.	Our Recom.
Worthington	Orange City	42-40	1,200	5,513	67.71	350	350	350	350
Aetna	Muskegon	39-41	1,200	3,260	61.88	450	450	400	400
Inwood	Sioux Center	43-41	1,350	3,300	46.00	200	300	200	200
Eastmanville	G. R. West	43	1,500	0	46.25	200	300	300	300
Volga	Minnesota	44	1,300	1,085	45.63	500	300	300	300
North Blendon	Zeeland	41-45	1,250	575	65.00	300	300	300	200
Holland	Minnesota	45	1,500	5,400	38.50	500	500	500	500
Muskegon Hgts.	Muskegon	43-45	1,500	1,665	87.25	200	200	200	200
Milwood	Kalamazoo	40-45	1,350	6,475	65.60	400	400	300	300
Hills	Sioux Center	45	1,300	2,450	43.00	300	300	300	250
Chandler	Minnesota	44-48	1,500	2,695	42.00	300	500	300	300
Ocheyedan	Orange City	49	1,200	2,533	57.60	300	300	200	200
Imlay City	G. R. East	44-50	1,400	925	79.00	300	300	300	200
Rusk	Zeeland	47-52	1,250	800	56.08	300	300	300	200
Monarch-Gran.	Pacific	52	1,720	0	59.15	200	200	200	200
East Martin	Kalamazoo	53	1,300	8,100	58.47	300	400	400	250
Godwin Heights	G. R. South	52-58	1,400	6,200	65.86	400	400	400	300
East Leonard	G. R. West	58-64	1,700	30,657	108.27	600	600	600	500
East Muskegon	Muskegon	55-65	1,600	13,150	68.86	500	400	300	300
Total amount of Subsidies									\$40,490.00
To make adjustments between Synods (Art. 5. H. M. O.)									5,000.00
Allowance for moving expenses									3,000.00
Total									\$48,490.00

NOTES

* Classis Wisconsin recommends Delavan for \$600.00 subsidy (the maximum amount allowed for this class) and for \$200.00 parsonage rent. We suggest that the maximum amount be granted. However, we do not recommend the granting of the second part of the request. The reasons being the same as that in the Sioux City case (see below).

† In view of the Carnes case being brought to the attention of Synod by Classis Orange City your committee does not come with a recommendation, but places this case before your honorable body for disposition.

‡ Sultan-Duvall ask for \$600.00 subsidy plus \$100.00 travelling expenses for their pastor. Classis Pacific also recommends that this request be granted. The Executive Committee, however, recommends the maximum amount of subsidy or \$600.00, advising that the churches served provide for traveling expenses in conducting these services.

§ Classis Orange City on behalf of Sioux City, Iowa, asks for \$700.00 Subsidy and an additional allowance of \$340.00 for parsonage rent. We refer Synod to our reply to the overture of this Classis pertaining to this case.

In this connection we should like to remind your honorable body of the wording contained in the sliding scale adopted by the previous Synod, which stipulates that churches are "to receive an allowance where necessary." We deem it advisable that the attention of the churches and the Classical Home Mission Committees be called to this wording, so that they may present their requests and recommendations in the light of this instruction. But especially would we call the attention of Synod to the "maximum figure" allowed in the various classes found in the sliding scale. There are churches that seem to take advantage of this additional allowance, forgetting that this additional grant is only to meet the requirements of emergency cases. To make it possible that we assist the churches that have very special needs it will be necessary for all subsidized churches to also consider the needs of others. This will work toward a more equitable distribution of the moneys placed at our disposal.

9. With a view to the subsidies recommended to Synod above the Ex. Comm. overtures Synod:

a. To fix the quota for the Church Subsidy Fund at \$2.00 per family for the year 1939, provided the full quota for the year 1938, which is \$2.50 per family, is contributed.

b. That the quota for the Church Subsidy Fund be made an assessment. *Grounds:*

- 1) Promised salaries must be paid from the Fund;
- 2) The salaries paid from this Fund are by no means exorbitant, so that the full amount is direly needed.

V. EMERGENCY FUND

The Ex. Comm. begs to report the following as to the fields and candidates deriving subsidies from the Emergency Fund:

1. FIELDS AND CANDIDATES RECEIVING SUPPORT:

FIELDS	CANDIDATE	AMOUNT RECEIVED	
Dearborn, Mich.....	John Entingh	\$45.00 per mo.	\$540.00 per yr.
Estelline, S. D.....	Peter Honderd	37.50 per mo.	450.00 per yr.
Newton, Iowa	Geo. Vander Kooi..	50.00 per mo.	600.00 per yr.
Pine Creek, Mich.....	H. Schripsema	50.00 per mo.	600.00 per yr.
Randolph II	Andrew Baker	50.00 per mo.	600.00 per yr.
*Buena Park, Cal.....	.....	35.00 per mo.	420.00 per yr.
*Fremont II .....	.....	50.00 per mo.	600.00 per yr.
*Otsego, Mich. ....	.....	50.00 per mo.	600.00 per yr.
*Purewater, S. D.....	G. Pars	35.00 per mo.	420.00 per yr.

(NOTE — Those marked * have been promised aid, but have not as a worker.)

2. EMOLUMENTS, ETC., PAID BY CHURCHES OR FIELDS:

Buena Park, Calif. — \$540 per annum and a free home.
 Dearborn, Mich. — \$540 per annum; Detroit Church, \$120 per annum; L. A., \$60 per annum. No free home.
 Estelline, S. D. — \$261 per annum and a free home.
 Freemont II, Mich. — \$420 per annum; no home.
 Newton, Iowa — \$240 per annum; First Pella, \$300 per annum; free home.
 Otsego, Mich. — \$300 per annum; no home.
 Pine Creek, Mich. — \$600.00 per annum; no free home.
 Purewater S. D. — \$360 per annum and free home.
 Randolph, Wis. — \$300 per annum and \$180 per annum towards house rent.

3. CANDIDATURE:

CANDIDATES	LICENSED	EXTENDED
John Entingh	June, 1936	Not yet expired
Peter Honderd	June, 1933	June, 1936, by Cl. Orange City
George Vander Kooi.....	June, 1935	March, 1938, by Cl. Pella
H. Schripsema	June, 1932	1935 by Cl. Sioux Center; 1938 by Cl. Holland
Andrew Baker	June, 1934	1937 by Cl. Holland

4. GOSHEN, N. Y.

The Ex. Comm. allowed the sum of \$150.00 for the support of Student Oostendorp, laboring in Goshen, N. Y., for the period Jan. 1, 1938, to July 1, 1938, from the E. F. This was, of course, regarded as a special case. Since the Eastern Home Mission Board had made these arrangements it was deemed fair to assume this obligation and to pay the same from the E. F.

5. BUDGET:

No budget is presented for the E. F., for reasons given in the Acts of the Synod of 1937, page 157.

VI. REPORT—TREASURER

REPORT OF THE TREASURY FOR THE YEAR 1937

RECEIPTS

For Church Extension Fund.....	\$27,523.98
For the Emergency Fund.....	9,224.82
For Church Subsidy Fund.....	43,592.44
Total Receipts.....	\$80,341.24

DISBURSEMENTS

For Church Extension.....	\$21,513.48
For the Emergency Fund.....	5,003.23
For Church Subsidy.....	37,954.51
Total Disbursements.....	\$64,471.22
Cash Balance on Hand.....	\$15,870.02

ACCOUNT OF INDIVIDUAL FUNDS

CHURCH EXTENSION FUND —

Received	\$27,523.98
Disbursed	21,513.48

Balance in this Fund..... \$ 6,010.50

EMERGENCY FUND —

Received	\$ 9,224.82
Disbursed	5,003.23

Balance in this Fund..... \$ 4,221.59

SUBSIDY FUND —

Received	\$43,592.44
Disbursed	37,954.51

Balance in this Fund..... \$ 5,637.93

Total in all three Funds..... \$15,870.02

STATEMENT OF INCOME IN ALL FUNDS

CHURCH EXTENSION FUND —

Received thru the Classical Treasurers.....	\$25,537.03
Received from Miscellaneous Sources.....	1,986.95

Total..... \$27,523.98

EMERGENCY FUND —

Received thru the Classical Treasurers.....	\$ 7,159.35
Received from all other Sources.....	2,065.47

Total..... \$ 9,224.82

SUBSIDY FUND —

Received thru the Classical Treasurers.....	\$41,499.68
Received from Miscellaneous Sources.....	2,092.76

Total..... \$43,592.44

Grand Total \$80,341.24

MISCELLANEOUS RECEIPTS

CHURCH EXTENSION FUND —

Former Treas., Mr. J. J. Buiten.....	\$ 581.35	
Gifts from Individuals, Societies, etc.....	811.56	
Interest on Bonds.....	594.04	\$ 1,986.95

SUBSIDY FUND —

Former Treas., Mr. J. J. Buiten.....	\$ 872.04	
Gifts from Individuals, Societies, etc.....	329.66	
Interest on Bonds.....	891.06	\$ 2,092.76

Total..... \$ 4,079.71

TOTAL INCOME FROM ALL SOURCES IN ALL FUNDS

Through Classical Treasurers.....	\$74,196.06
Emergency Fund from Individuals.....	2,065.47
From Miscellaneous Sources.....	4,079.71

Grand Total \$80,341.24

SECURITIES HELD AND AMOUNT EARNED IN 1937

SECURITY	PAR VALUE	EARNED
Kent Country Club Bond.....	\$ 500.00	.....
Pantlind Hotel Bond.....	500.00	.....
Canadian Northern Ry. Co.....	1,000.00	\$ 65.00
Standard Screw Product Co.....	Liquidated	146.25
Cleveland Electric Illum. Co. —		
455 Shares Common.....		1,023.75
20 Shares Preferred.....		112.50
Little Miami R. R. (32 Shares).....		137.60

Total Earned.....\$1,485.10

This sum was divided as follows:

For Church Extension.....	\$ 594.04
For Church Subsidy.....	891.06

Total.....\$1,485.10

ADMINISTRATIVE EXPENSES FOR 1937

Office Supplies, Postage, Printing, etc.....	\$ 611.18
Auditor's Fee, 1936 and 1937.....	22.50
Bond for Treasurer.....	15.00
Expenses for Visiting Fields, Classes.....	231.77
Expenses for Board Meetings, Travel, etc.....	213.75

Total.....\$1,094.20

(NOTE — This makes 1.679% used for all administrative purposes.)

Administrative expenses were paid equally out of the three Funds:

Church Extension Fund.....	\$ 364.71
Church Subsidy Fund.....	364.73
Emergency Fund.....	364.76
	\$1,094.20

(The total amount paid for work in the Twin Cities was \$531.73.)

FINANCIAL STATEMENT OF MONEY RECEIVED FROM EACH CLASSIS

CLASSIS	EXTENSION	EMERGENCY	SUBSIDY	TOTAL
California.....	\$ 828.61	\$ 165.80	\$ 1,070.76	\$ 2,065.17
Grand Rapids East.....	3,489.39	1,586.75	5,932.10	11,008.24
Grand Rapids West.....	4,264.96	945.55	6,842.14	12,052.65
Hackensack.....	61.72	164.78	92.58	319.08
Holland.....	2,450.89	669.40	3,729.22	6,849.51
Hudson.....	729.95	757.33	1,094.94	2,582.22
Illinois.....	3,003.35	521.71	4,107.43	7,632.49
Muskegon.....	3,022.62	440.63	4,213.85	7,677.10
Orange City.....	1,234.64	175.74	4,083.81	5,494.19
Ostfriesland.....	758.51	232.49	1,167.93	2,158.93
Pacific.....	1,183.39	178.56	1,956.42	3,318.37
Pella.....	1,258.84	249.39	1,910.42	3,418.65
S'oux Center.....	584.99	134.85	1,329.87	2,049.71
Wisconsin.....	979.51	281.13	1,387.20	2,647.84
Zeeland.....	1,685.66	655.24	2,581.01	4,921.91
Totals.....	\$25,537.03	\$ 7,159.35	\$41,499.68	\$74,196.06

The following amounts were paid to the Missionaries as Salary and Expenses:

The Rev. J. S. Balt.....	\$1,435.20
The Rev. H. Baker.....	1,144.19
The Rev. K. Bergsma.....	1,450.00
The Rev. J. R. Brink.....	2,562.61
The Rev. T. De Boer.....	1,049.94
The Rev. J. C. De Bruyn.....	1,740.00
The Rev. J. De Jonge.....	1,580.00
The Rev. H. J. De Vries.....	1,486.60
The Rev. D. Mellema.....	1,225.00
The Rev. Wm. Meyer.....	1,820.00
The Rev. H. J. Mulder.....	2,676.00
The Rev. W. C. Steenland.....	708.28
The Rev. H. Wierenga.....	1,120.00

The brethren Baker, De Boer, Steenland, and De Vries were with us only part of the year, and were paid according to time of service.

The brethren Bergsma, De Jonge, De Vries, and Wierenga also received a certain amount from the fields in which they were laboring, over and above the amount stated above.

All the Missionaries and all the subsidized churches were paid out 100 per cent.

PRESENT SALARIES PAID TO OUR MISSIONARIES

Rev. H. Baker.....	\$2,980
Rev. J. S. Balt.....	1,600 Plus home
Rev. K. Bergsma.....	1,750 Plus home. (\$300 paid by field)
Rev. M. Botbyl.....	2,320 (Some \$40 a month rec'd from field)
Rev. J. R. Brink.....	2,480
Rev. J. C. De Bruyn.....	2,240
Rev. J. De Jonge.....	1,980 (\$420 paid by field)
Rev. D. Mellema.....	1,700 (\$600 paid by field and Fremont)
Rev. Wm. Meyer.....	2,180 (240 paid by fields)
Rev. H. J. Mulder.....	2,480
Rev. H. Wierenga.....	2,380

In the cases of the brethren Bergsma, De Jonge, Mellema, and Meyer, the fields in which they labor pay a portion of this salary as stated above. This was also the case with Rev. Wierenga for the first three months of the year, while he was laboring in Winnipeg.

Humbly submitted,
D. D. BONNEMA, Treasurer.
WILLIAM J. PLEKKER, Auditor.

For the information of Synod we append a report of the treasury covering the first quarter of the current year.

REPORT OF THE TREASURY FOR THE FIRST QUARTER
OF 1938

CHURCH EXTENSION FUND —

On Hand, Jan. 1, 1938.....	\$ 6,010.50
Received, Miscellaneous	199.16
Received from Classes.....	1,931.97
Total.....	\$ 8,141.63
Paid Out	5,590.73
Cash Balance on Hand.....	\$ 2,550.90

EMERGENCY FUND —

On Hand, Jan. 1, 1938.....	\$ 4,221.59
Received from Classes.....	691.26
Received from Individuals.....	116.00
Total.....	\$ 5,028.85
Paid Out	1,321.44
Cash Balance on Hand.....	\$ 3,707.41

TOTAL IN THESE TWO FUNDS..... \$ 6,258.31

SUBSIDY FUND —

On Hand, Jan. 1, 1938.....	\$ 5,637.93
Received from Classes.....	3,171.62
Received, Miscellaneous	164.80
Total.....	\$ 8,974.35
Paid Out	9,633.44

SHORTAGE \$ 659.09

Cash Balance on hand to date.....\$ 5,599.22

Humbly submitted,

D. D. BONNEMA, *Treasurer.*

The following is a statement of the auditor, Mr. William J. Plekker:

"February 2, 1938.

"Executive Committee for Home Missions:

"This is to certify that I examined the books of the treasurer, Rev. D. D. Bonnema, and found them to be correct.

"Cash balance as of January 1, 1938, being \$15,870.02.

"(Signed) WILLIAM J. PLEKKER."

VII. MATTERS REFERRED TO SYNOD FOR DISPOSITION

The Executive Committee is referring two matters to Synod for disposition:

A. The first case involves the church at Carnes, Iowa, and Classis Orange City or its Committees. The Classis writes about this case in the Agenda, Part II, p. 140.

On November 29, 1937, the Ex. Comm. addressed a letter to the Consistory of the Carnes church, as well as to its counselor, the Rev. M. J. Vanderwerp, calling their attention to the decision of the Synod of 1937, Acts, p. 84, which reads: "With regard to calling by vacant subsidized churches, your committee advises Synod to decide that subsidized churches becoming vacant shall not have the right to figure on the continuation of the payment of the former subsidy until they have received the approbation of the Home Missions Committee of the Classis and of Synod and the Executive Committee for Home Missions, on the grounds given in the report of the Ex. Comm."

The Ex. Comm. was moved to call the attention of these parties to this decision because it learned from the church papers that Carnes was proceeding to call without adhering to this rule.

A letter was thereupon received from the counselor, the Rev. Vanderwerp, dated November 29, 1937, and reading:

"Upon my return from Synod I consulted with our classical committee and other brethren in regard to the Synodical decision of which you make mention in your letter to the Carnes church. They were unanimously of the opinion that no Synodical decision is retroactive. The decision moreover speaks very definitely of subsidized churches *becoming vacant*. Carnes had become vacant a couple of months before Synod. They received permission to call from our classical committee which was all that was necessary at that time. A call was extended to the Reverend George Yff of Sioux City early last spring. Carnes therefore became vacant and received permission to call and did call before the Synod of 1937 met. Another trio has been made and the congregation was to have met this week. Because of the fact that I had no evenings open this week, the congregational meeting was postponed until next week. A call will most likely be extended next Monday evening."

A letter was also addressed to the Rev. Vanderwerp on Dec. 13, in which the Ex. Comm. stated: (1) that the Executive Committee does not share the opinion of the counselor that the Carnes church was not affected by the decision of Synod ('37), since this church remained vacant after Synod met. (2) that the Ex. Comm. feels compelled

to report this case to Synod and the Comm. shall, therefore, not be in position to pay any subsidy to this church before the Synod of 1938, unless this church complies with the demands of the Synod of 1937.

A letter was thereupon received from the Rev. B. Van Someren, secretary of the Classical Committee, dated Dec. 20, and reading:

"Your letter to the Consistory of Carnes Church, dated December 13, 1937, has been referred to us, the Classical Committee of Classis Orange City. After giving the matter careful study, we arrived at the following conclusions: 1. Carnes has received the necessary approbation to call. 2. Carnes, during this present vacancy, does not come under the ruling adopted by the Synod of 1937. Grounds: 1. Whereas the ruling, above referred to, reads—'with regard to calling by vacant subsidized churches, your committee advises Synod to decide that subsidized churches *becoming* vacant shall not have the right, etc.' Acts of Synod, 1937, p. 84, we regard it self-evident that Carnes is not affected by it during this present vacancy. Carnes was vacant, had received permission to call and had called before the above decision of Synod was taken. 2. Synod knowing Carnes was vacant and calling, approved subsidy for Carnes. Acts 1937, p. 152. 3. We do not consider the ruling referred to as being retroactive. You will understand, brethren, that we are not attempting to evade any ruling of Synod nor are we maliciously opposing the Executive Committee. We are convinced that our conclusions are in full harmony with the decisions of Synod. We do hope you will not proceed to withhold payment of subsidy to Carnes. That would cause a great dissatisfaction and even a stir in the congregations of Classis Orange City, especially where it is rather certain Carnes will have a minister in the very near future because a call has been extended to Candidate F. Huizenga."

To this letter of the Rev. Van Someren, the Ex. Comm. replied on Jan. 21, 1938, as follows:

1. The Executive Committee feels constrained to abide by its position expressed in its letters to the Carnes Church, Dec. 13 and also Nov. 27, 1937, because it is convinced that though it is possible to escape the demand of the rule by a forced and technical interpretation of it, it is very evidently the spirit and intent of the rule to apply it in cases like that of Carnes.

2. That for the reason stated above, the Ex. Comm. feels compelled to refer this case to the Synod of 1938 for disposition, and that the Carnes Church should, therefore, not look for any subsidy until Synod has disposed of the case.

3 That the Ex. Comm. suggests to the Committees of Cl. O. C. to discuss the necessity of the existence of the Carnes Church with the Classis at its meeting in the month of March, next.

4. That the Ex. Comm. earnestly requests the Committees of Cl. O. C. to co-operate with it in its attempts to save all unnecessary expenditures from the funds of the church, which have been in a deplorable condition for the last few years, and thereby create a better attitude towards these funds in the church.

The Ex. Comm. feels that the complete report of the correspondence carried on and as given above will enable Synod to dispose of this case properly.

As to Overture 3 of the Agenda, Part II, in which Classis Orange City explains itself, we should like to remark:

1. That the Ex. Comm. can, of course, not deny that a "thorough study of the question as to the necessity of the existence of Carnes" was made, however, it should be well understood that the Ex. Comm. *had no knowledge of this*. Never did the counselor nor any Classical Committee pass this information on to the Ex. Comm. The Rev. Vanderwerp wrote, "They (Carnes) received permission to call from our classical committee, which was all that was necessary at the time." And the Rev. Van Someren wrote, "Carnes has received the necessary approbation to call." These brethren are undoubtedly referring to the usual "handopening" (naturally this had been extended), but not to the approbation spoken of in the decision of Synod, Acts 1937, p. 84. Classis Orange City may resent very much the attitude of the Ex. Comm. *as if* they (Cl. O. C.) have been negligent in investigating—; but again the Ex. Comm. declares that the Classis has failed to inform the Ex. Comm. of this. As far as the Ex. Comm. was concerned, no such an investigation according to the rule had taken place.

2. Secondly, it should be noted that the main argument of the counselor and the Classis is that the rule, above referred to, is not retroactive. The Ex. Comm. remarks as to that:

- a. This argument smacks of sophistry, since the implication is that the Ex. Comm. desired to make this rule retroactive.
- b. It is the contention of the Ex. Comm. that the rule, above referred to, became applicable as soon as the minister called by Carnes declined. There was then nothing in the circumstances or conditions of the church preventing the application of the rule. Surely Classis Orange City would not maintain that a decision of extending "handopening" to a church stands as a law of the Medes and Persians and cannot be rescinded, no matter what actions are taken by a Classis or a Synod.

B. The second matter which the Ex. Comm. wishes to refer to Synod for disposition concerns the church at Sioux City, Iowa, and Classis Orange City. Mention of this is made in Overtures 4 and 5, Agenda, Part II, p. 144.

At the meeting of the Ex. Comm. of November 18, 1937, a letter was at hand from Classis Orange City asking that the church of Sioux City receive an additional amount of \$340.00 per year from the Subsidy Fund to cover the rent of a parsonage, beginning January 1, 1938.

The Committee did not feel at liberty to pay this amount, but desired a decision of Synod before a precedent was established in cases such as this.

May we call Synod's attention to the fact that this church is found in Class B in the Sliding Scale, in which

class according to the instruction our Committee received from Synod \$500.00 is allowed where necessary and \$600.00 has been set as a maximum figure. Because of the special circumstances that existed in the Sioux City church the Executive Committee *did make an exception to the rule in this particular case*, going beyond the maximum figure and recommending an allowance of \$700.00. In only one other case was this done.

Moreover Sioux City listed a salary of \$1300.00 for its pastor which was in excess of what the majority of the subsidized churches were listing and considerably higher than many churches who by their own Classical Home Missions Committees were recommended for lower subsidies.

Again, the question of the additional amount of subsidy was a question of rent rather than of salary. Your Committee was therefore faced with the problem of having no fund from which to draw in making this payment. It is our conviction that the Subsidy Fund is meant only to help pay the salaries of ministers in subsidized churches, and that matter had been taken care of in the extra allowance. Moreover, we believe that when there is church property involved not the Subsidy but the Church Help Fund should be appealed to (see C. O. p. 73 b, Schaver's Edition). Except this course is followed we fear that other congregations confronted with similar situations (Cf. Morrison, Ill., Delavan, Wisc., Goshen, N. Y.; Modesto, Calif., Holland, Iowa, etc., all of which pay rent for their parsonages) may follow this same course. We would advise Synod not to move in this direction but rather that it refer these churches to the Church Help Fund to obtain the necessary aid in the erection of church property.

VIII. REPORTS TO SYNOD

The Synod of 1937 charged the Executive Committee to report to the Synod of 1938 on the following matters:

- a. Mission Work Among the Mormons.
- b. Salary Arrearages of Missionaries.
- c. Moving Expenses of Pastors.
- d. Art. 11 of the H. M. O.

We beg to submit the following reports in regard to these matters at this time.

A. MISSION WORK AMONG THE MORMONS

1. HISTORY AND MANDATE

Classis California overtured the Synod of 1936 as follows:

"Classis overtures Synod to consider the possibility of resuming mission work among the Hollanders in Utah, especially in Ogden.

"Grounds:

- "1. There are hundreds of Dutch families there, which originally came from the Reformed Church in the Netherlands and who, according to reports, have become dissatisfied with the Mormon religion.
- "2. The fact that although the work is very difficult, there seems to have been no good reason for giving up the work that was being done there.
- "3. There is a field and we have the workers."

The Synod of 1936 decided in regard to this overture to request Classis Pella to make an investigation in loco.

Classis Pella appointed the Revs. Van Dellen and Zylstra to investigate this matter and the Synod of 1937 decided to refer the report of these two brethren, together with the advice it contains, to the Executive Committee for Home Missions, to report to the next Synod (See Acts 1937, p. 108, Art. 142).

In addition to the report of the Committee of Classis Pella the Executive Committee received:

a. A detailed report of one of its members, Mr. J. B. Hulst, who spent considerable time among the Mormons in Utah during the summer of 1937.

b. Literature concerning Mormonism, its strength and its work, obtained from the Utah Gospel Mission of Cleveland, Ohio.

The Executive Committee assigned the task of investigating and digesting this material to a sub-committee composed of the brethren Hulst, Kok and Oostendorp, who reported as follows:

2. After due consideration and deliberation your committee has come to the following conclusions:

a. Ground 1 of the overture of Classis California reads: "There are hundreds of Dutch families there, which originally came from the Reformed Church in the Netherlands and who, according to reports, have become dissatisfied with the Mormon religion."

Your committee is of the opinion that ground 1 has not been substantiated in the report of the Revs. Van Dellen and Zylstra. That report states:

(1) That 10 years ago there were some 4,000 Dutch folk and their descendants in Ogden, of whom many have moved away.

(2) That most of the older Hollanders had died. A few of their children were engaged in activities against Mormonism, while others were Mormons and always had been. Again others are indifferent. Only a few remained aloof from Mormonism and would welcome mission work among them.

(3) Many people coming from the Reformed or other orthodox churches in the Netherlands were deceived and enticed to Utah, or had in the Netherlands been converted to Mormonism. Some of these have learned to see their gross error in joining Mormonism. Their religious and economic condition is indeed pathetic. There are some who remain in the Mormon church because they can not help themselves, but feel even bitter against its leaders.

(4) There are many of Holland descent who belong to no church at all. There is no pure gospel preached in any of the Protestant churches. The report states that they "are a sadly confused people, who can find no leaders they dare to trust. One might call them sheep without a shepherd."

Notwithstanding the statements mentioned under 3 and 4 which would constrain us to undertake Mission work among the Mormons, your committee is nevertheless of the opinion that the report has not substantiated that "there are *hundreds* of Dutch families, who have become dissatisfied with the Mormon religion." (Ground 1 of Classis California.)

b. As to ground 2 of the overture of Classis California, this reads as follows: "The fact that although the work is very difficult, there seems to have been no good reason for giving up the work that was being done there."

Inasmuch as the report of the Revs. Van Dellen and Zylstra does not go into this matter at all, your committee deemed it advisable to also pass by this ground, the more so because we have no information covering this point.

c. As to the third ground, reading "There is a field and we have the workers," the report of Revs. Van Dellen and Zylstra is quite to the point. As to "We have a field" your committee is in agreement with the report, when it says, "Here is, therefore, a real mission field. It's a chal-

lenge to any church that is looking for a place for its laborers." There is a crying need for evangelistic work. But must it not be said that calls are coming from everywhere for strenuous missionary action?

As to "We have the workers" your committee considers this to be a hastily drawn assumption. It is true we have workers. But have we workers fit for this extremely difficult field? Your committee agrees fully with the statement of Revs. Van Dellen and Zylstra, "Work in this field requires a man with special gifts. He must have the patience of a Job, with the spirit of an Elijah."

3. After a thorough discussion of this report of the subcommittee the Executive Committee decided to recommend to Synod the following resolution for adoption:

Synod decides, after having considered the matter of resuming work among the Mormons from all angles, not to resume such work at this time and under the present circumstances. *Grounds:*

1. Though it is, of course, true that the Mormons are in need of the Gospel, it also appears to be a fact that there is no open door at present, because of:

- a. The attitude of the churches in that entire section.
- b. The general attitude of the people themselves.

2. The present facilities of our church and the great amount of work which the Executive Committee has already on its hands, do not allow us to re-enter this field with an adequate force and with a reasonable hope for desired results.

B. SALARY ARREARAGES OF MISSIONARIES

The Synod of 1937 instructed the Executive Committee for Home Missions to study the matter of arrearages in the payment of salaries of our home missionaries in the various classes, and gave the Committee power to act in this matter according to their discretion. (Acts of Synod 1937, Art. 103, p. 82.)

Your committee has carefully considered the matter of arrearages in the payment of salaries of our home missionaries. Your committee has not taken any action though it was authorized to do this.

We present the following for your consideration:

WHEREAS:

1. Some of the Classes have assumed responsibility for debts made in depression years and have put forth efforts to pay their obligations to their missionaries and subsidized churches;

2. The Classes which have assumed this responsibility cannot be expected to pay the debt of Classes which have not done so;

3. The arrearages of ministers of subsidized churches and self-supporting churches have in most cases been cancelled or considered cancelled;

4. A decision on the part of Synod to pay the arrearages of missionaries may be followed by a similar request from ministers of subsidized churches, some of which received very small salaries in depression years;

5. It is practically an impossibility to estimate what should be considered an arrearage which calls for adjustment in as much as some missionaries have arrearages on their full pre-depression salaries and others on salaries which had not been reduced as drastically as those of ministers in self-supporting churches;

6. An equitable settlement by Synod is impossible of attainment and a settlement which does not do justice to fellow missionaries and ministers of subsidized churches will be a cause of much dissatisfaction;

7. The general fund for Home Missions has paid 76½% of the allotted allowance during depression years and this percentage cannot be considered to be less than most of the churches paid their ministers during those years.

The Committee advises Synod that the matter be referred back to the Classes concerned for adjustment by them, if adjustment is considered necessary.

C. MOVING EXPENSES OF PASTORS

The Executive Committee for Home Missions was instructed by the Synod of 1937 (see Acts, Art. 58, IV, pp. 42, 43) to report on the matter of assisting needy churches in the payment of expenses made in the transfer and moving to a new field of labor by a pastor. The Executive Committee begs to recommend the following resolutions to Synod for adoption:

1. Synod decides to introduce a "sliding scale" which is to serve as a working basis in assisting needy churches in the payment of moving expenses, above referred to, and which shall read as follows:

- a. Congregations numbering 20 families or less, when the amount involved in said transfer exceeds the sum of \$200.00 shall, when necessary, receive aid to the extent of 50% of the actual cost of such transfer.
- b. Congregations numbering between 21 and 30 families, when the amount involved exceeds \$250.00 shall, when necessary, receive aid to the extent of 40% of the actual cost of such transfer.
- c. Congregations numbering between 31 and 40 families, when the amount involved exceeds \$350.00 shall, when necessary, receive aid to the extent of 30% of the actual cost of such transfer.
- d. Congregations numbering between 41 and 50 families, when the amount involved exceeds \$450.00 shall, when necessary, receive aid to the extent of 25% of the actual cost of such transfer.
- e. Congregations numbering more than 50 families shall be considered exceptions to the rule, and their cases judged upon their merits.

2. In addition to this scale Synod also decides:

- a. Each case is to be judged upon its own merits, all necessary information is to be forwarded to the Classical Home Mission Committee, which in turn shall forward this information, together with its recommendation to Synod or, if the need arise between Synods, to the Executive Committee for Home Missions, which shall then reimburse the congregation involved, if it considers the claims reasonable, on a basis that shall be fair to both the local church and the Church at large.
- b. To call the attention of these needy churches to page 36-b of the Church Order (Schaver's Ed.), "... that if a minister shall serve a congregation for a relatively short time, this church may ask for a refund from the church whose call has been accepted." Should this means be resorted to, the amount received in this manner should be stated in the request above referred to.

- c. That in the case of a church calling a minister having served for a period less than four years, and should the church from which he is called take advantage of the Article above referred to, the Church at large shall not assume the added obligation of assisting the calling church in also paying this amount.
- d. That the payments mentioned in these decisions be made from the Subsidy Fund, an item to cover such payments is to be included in the budget for this Fund.

D. ART. 11, H. M. O.

The Synod of 1937 charged the Ex. Comm. for H. M. " . . . to consider in what practical ways Art. 11 of the Home Mission Order may be carried out effectively, and report to the next Synod" (see Acts, '37, Art. 113, p. 91).

Article 11 of the H. M. O. reads, "To encourage mission fields and congregations to pass from one stage into another, it shall be the duty of the Executive Committee to impress upon the churches this need and to aid the different fields in progressing from the church extension to the emergency stage, from the emergency to the subsidy stage, and from the subsidy to the self-sustaining stage. (This is not intended to imply that every field must necessarily pass through each one of these three stages.)"

The Ex. Comm. should like to remark as to this mandate of Synod:

1. It is most difficult, if not impossible, to construct a well-defined method of operation in cases such as this — a method which shall be applicable in all cases. It should be borne in mind that there are not two cases alike. Churches differ as to love for the cause and missionary zeal, as well as to their situations, financial and otherwise; there may or may not be opportunity for missionary labors and expansion. As churches differ, so may ministers and candidates laboring in their midst. And the general attitude of Classes differ, some are undoubtedly more eager to work towards the self-sustaining stage of weak churches than others.

2. Secondly we remark that much depends upon:

- a. The alertness of the Ex. Comm. in suggesting to churches, when opportunity affords, to pass from one

- stage to another, as was done with the Winnipeg church.
- b. The cordial co-operation between the Ex. Comm., churches involved, and Classes.
 - c. The zeal of ministers and candidates serving weak churches or fields. If these laborers are alert and seek to contact the unchurched in communities which afford such contacts, the membership may eventually increase, and with God's blessing such churches and fields may become self-sustaining in course of time.

IX. OVERTURES TO SYNOD

The Ex. Comm. begs to submit the following overtures to Synod for adoption:

A. The Executive Committee for Home Missions overtures Synod to add the following amendment to Art. 9 of the Home Mission Order:

"This fund may also be used to remunerate students who have been engaged for a certain definite period of time, provided requests for the services of such students be endorsed by the Classical Home Mission Committee and approved by the Executive Committee for Home Missions. *Grounds:*

1. There is no fund available at the present time to help pay for the expenses of such work.

2. It is at times difficult to persuade candidates to take fields that are less promising, since they are naturally hoping to receive a call, yet these fields demand workers.

3. This arrangement will allow our students to come in actual contact with the practical side of their future work and this affords them an opportunity to test their ability and attraction for work according to the spirit and purpose of the Home Mission Order.

4. The Ex. Comm. will be placed in position to judge, through reports of the work sent in by the students as well as by those directly supervising their work, as to the personality and general fitness of such students for the work as now outlined in the Home Mission Order.

B. The Executive Committee for Home Missions overtures Synod to adopt the following rules for the retirement of its home missionaries:

1. Home Missionaries shall retire at the age of 70 years. *Ground:* The labors required of a home missionary are of

such a nature that it can hardly be expected that at the age of 70 years they can satisfactorily serve the Church in that capacity.

2. Home Missionaries who find that the labors required of them are too arduous and exacting shall have the privilege to retire at the age of 65 years.

C. City Evangelization.

The Mission Order has included in its program "the bringing of the Gospel to the unchurched" and speaks of "Home Evangelization." This is a new phase of Home Mission work on the part of the Church at large. It is with respect to this branch of work that the Executive Committee requests that Synod define the course it wishes to pursue.

Preparatory to a defining by Synod of its policy for the future, our Committee submits an explanation and opinion, together with advice which we trust may pave the way toward determining the course our Evangelization work will take.

Our work of Home Missions in the years prior to 1936 confined itself mainly to the organization of churches when owing to immigration or distance from a neighboring church, there appeared to be a need of such organization. This work especially concerned itself with the gathering of the brethren of the faith.

There will be a need of this type of Home Mission activity as long as people migrate to distant places and the growth of existing congregations make the organization of new fields feasible and imperative. Immigration being practically at a standstill, there will be but little need of engaging more missionaries for this type of work. Our present mission force is quite sufficient in numbers to take care of the spiritual needs of those who immigrate to our shores.

The organization of new congregations as a result of the natural growth of our denomination will be necessary, we trust, throughout the life of our Church. When we consider that we have congregations which are far too large for proper ministry by one pastor, it would seem to be the part of wisdom for those congregations to encourage the organization of new churches.

The membership of a congregation too large for an adequate ministry by one pastor will be greatly benefitted by

the organization of a new church. A home missionary can render valuable assistance in such cases.

To confine ourselves to the work referred to is hardly justifiable in view of the crying need of Evangelization in our large cities and centers of population. In reports submitted to Synod in recent years attention has been called on different occasions to the urgency of the work of evangelization among the unchurched.

We quote from the report found in the Agenda, 1926, pages 50-55:

"— we would define this work of Evangelization as a part of the task of Domestic Missions that devotes itself to the spread of the Gospel by work of mouth, or the printed page among the unchurched in Christian communities." "There is no doubt in our mind that in line with the definition given of Evangelization, it would be very practical to enlarge upon the scope of the work of Domestic Missions, especially where a Home Missionary has a number of large cities in his field. This could be done by having the missionary establish Sunday Schools in unchurched communities, and then gradually develop the Sunday School so as to come to regular Gospel meetings. There are sometimes districts in large cities where there are scores of families that are living without God and His holy Word, and His holy ordinances. This phase of Home Mission work needs development and is a new stage to which our Home Mission work ought to come, since the ordinary old method of looking up a few families of Dutch extraction, and then finally come to the organization of a congregation small and struggling, is becoming obsolete. There is too much present the idea of church extension rather than the ideal of plain, simple Evangelization."

We also desire to quote from the Agenda, Part I, 1932, pages 15-17:

"— Owing to the widespread, intense and aggressive liberalism of our day and country, Christian America will, it seems, increasingly be reduced to the status of a missionary field." "— Missionary work, if prosecuted faithfully, vigorously and consistently, will be at once a powerful defense and a potent factor of aggressive warfare against the Kingdom of Darkness that is being built upon the ruins of historic Christianity in our land."

"In view of this situation, the Church of God, our own included, should address itself to the task of Evangelism, i. e., missions among apostates, in a manner corresponding to the gravity of prevailing religious conditions. The time has come that the business of Evangelism should be built upon broad foundations and be administered in the statesmanlike manner that has marked missions among heathen since the opening of the nineteenth century. Sporadic and desultory efforts will not prove adequate, half-hearted endeavors will not meet the needs of the hour; purely practical measures, hastily devised and crudely executed, will not suffice; restriction to attempts looking to winning the down-and-outs will be tantamount to neglect of the most difficult part of the evangelistic work of the church; and confining ourselves to lay evangelistic activities will prove to be a source of weakness."

"Nothing less than an Evangelism built on deep and strong foundations of sound theology and leaning in general and a healthy and vigorous spirituality, and prosecuted systematically along the whole front of the loyal church of Christ, will avail in worth-while fashion. Half-way measures simply spell defeat. Perhaps the church, our church, too, is still unaware of the real situation that already obtains and is assuming larger proportions daily. One gets this impression from the relatively trifling way in which the evangelistic task has been taken in hand. Now, surely, we should not despise the day of small things. . . . What is needed supremely is a realization of the religious situation of our land and people, as summarily sketched above; an appreciation of the duty devolving upon the Christian Church to recall apostates to the religion of their fathers; and a strengthening, by evangelistic work and through the use of other serviceable means, of the consciousness, on the part of God's people, that the church militant is in the enemy's country and may at any time be called upon to suffer annoyance, if not persecution, at the hands of a hostile and intolerant world. Without in the least relaxing in our heathen missionary effort, we should engage in Evangelism on a scale commensurate with, if not larger than, our heathen missionary work."

It would be contrary to fact if we would give the impression that nothing has been done to reach the unchurched. Throughout our land local churches are engaged in City Mission work. We gratefully make mention of Chicago, Ill.; Hammond, Ind.; Holland, Muskegon, Grand Rapids, Mich.; and other communities where with enthusiasm and gratifying results the Gospel has been brought to unchurched people. The Church has sensed its responsibility with respect to the lost and wayward in our cities and in the communities adjacent to our local churches.

This work has been carried on mainly in behalf of the underprivileged. We have given considerable attention to the forgotten men and women. It is definitely to the credit of the Church that it ministers to the poor and destitute. She therein follows the example of the Lord who had concern for the prodigal sons and daughters who wasted their substance in riotous living. This work must go on and is deserving of the sympathy and support of our people.

One wonders if it cannot be said that we have, as far as our mission work is concerned, a class in our population which can be called the "forgotten class." We mean by that the men and women of culture and refinement, the educated and the privileged in society. Little if anything is done with respect to this class. We have more or less, consciously or unconsciously, taken the attitude that this class is beyond our reach. Yet it is this class which placed a definite stamp upon the life of the nation and exerts a

more powerful influence than the class of the underprivileged.

We believe that our Church is eminently fitted and equipped for work among the upper class in our nation and therefore faces a challenge as never before to bring it the words of Life. Our emphasis on sound biblical preaching by and educated ministry should be a powerful asset in seeking to touch this forgotten class. Preaching of the Reformed evangelistical type is admirably adapted to have a strong appeal, with God's blessing, for the cultured and educated. Our conviction that the Reformed interpretation of the truth is the purest, should inspire us to make it count in the life of our nation's people.

Considerations, which we believe, should invite us to apply ourselves as a Church to this type of mission activity are:

1. The fact that there are millions in our homeland, of which great masses are found in our large cities, who have never heard the Gospel. Los Angeles has nearly 1,000,000; New York has more than 4,000,000; Seattle more than 250,000 unchurched people. Statistics inform us that more than 60% of the population of cities have no church connections. These facts challenge the Church of Christ to energetic labor in these fields.

2. The Churches in our land are departing from the faith and cannot minister to the spiritual needs of the class referred to.

The work of our local congregations, which usually employ the talents of their membership in reaching out to the underprivileged, altho adequate to the needs of those among whom they labor, is hardly sufficiently equipped for labor among men and women of culture and education. To reach those who live on a higher cultural level there is need of an educated ministry.

To reach the masses it would seem to be the part of wisdom to select centers of population for intensive Evangelization activity. Missionaries should be called who through week-day and Sunday meetings, canvassing of communities and organization of groups for study and inspiration, witness for the truth.

The Executive Committee proposes that Synod definitely commit itself to this program of action and make provision for beginning the work of Evangelization in the larger centers of population.

We would especially at this time direct the attention of Synod to Detroit, Los Angeles, and Seattle. It would seem wise to begin in the abovenamed cities inasmuch as, due to the proximity of local churches and the presence of a nucleus, the work in these cities can be better controlled and directed. The neighboring churches can also render valuable assistance in the conduct of the meetings to be held.

The task referred to is by no means easy of execution. Working among the privileged in society is much more difficult than laboring among the underprivileged. There is no welcome to greet the missionary when he knocks at their door. He is more apt to find them mistrustful and suspicious. To reach this class, halfway measures will not avail. The Church, convinced of the significance and worthwhileness of missionary effort among the unchurched in this group, must use the means best suited to a successful prosecution of this enterprise.

The first step, and we consider this to be of the greatest importance, is that the people among whom we intend to labor be informed with respect to the existence and the teachings of our denomination. No one will deny that to a host of people, our Church is unknown. Even the American church world is but barely aware of its existence. The Reformed conception of life and the principles for which our Church stands have not been sufficiently propagated.

We propose that Synod give consideration to the use of radio broadcasting as a means for bringing the message of God's Word, as we know it, to the people of our country.

Radio broadcasting as an effective agency in the spreading of the gospel should not be discounted. Through the radio we can find an entrance where doors are bolted against us. In it we have an entering wedge which, with God's blessing, will prove to be an inestimable asset in the work of Home Missions.

It is not necessary to elaborate upon the advisability of making use of this recognized means for reaching the public. Business concerns, political parties, and numerous Churches and sects consider it to be the best available instrument in bringing their message to the nation.

The radio will not only afford us an opportunity to bring a message and open the door to our missionaries; but it will also provide us with an index as to the number and location of the listeners who are interested in our message and are disposed to receive our men into their homes.

In connection with radio broadcasting we should make an extensive use of the printing press. The messages delivered over the radio should be made available to all listeners who desire them. Through the use of pamphlet we should seek to acquaint the American public with the faith and standards of the Chr. Ref. Church. This follow-up method should not be underestimated. The minds and hearts made receptive for our message should be given a more complete statement of our doctrine and practice.

We consider the radio and the printing press to be quite indispensable in carrying out the program of Evangelization among the upper class in our nation's population.

Should the Lord be pleased to bless our efforts and open doors of service, there will be need of missionaries who have the qualifications required for this type of mission work. After extensive and thorough investigation, the opportune places for Evangelization should be selected and meeting-places purchased or erected to meet the need of the several fields.

Your Committee overtures Synod to commit itself to this general program of action in the sphere of Evangelization by:

1. Authorizing a committee to arrange for radio broadcasting, provided it can be arranged in such a way that there will be no direct financial burden placed upon the Church. (Many religious broadcasts are made possible by the generosity of the listeners.)

2. Instructing a committee to make use of the printed messages and pamphlets as a follow-up method in propagating our faith.

3. Authorizing the Executive Committee for Home Missions to arrange for the calling of a missionary (or missionaries) on behalf of Synod for Evangelization as opportunity and occasion may require.

4. Authorizing the Executive Committee for Home Missions to select the fields for Evangelization and to procure suitable meeting places.

D. THE TRANSFER OF MISSIONARY D. MELLEMA

Last summer the Fremont churches through a committee appointed by the consistories conferred with your committee relative to the needs of the Woodville district. It was the desire of the Fremont churches that a more

permanent arrangement be made for the field, if possible, through the stationing of a missionary.

Several considerations induced the Executive Committee to station a missionary in Woodville, Michigan.

They are:

1. Woodville commended itself to the Committee as a needy and promising field for church extension.
2. The services rendered by candidates had proven to be unsatisfactory due to their brief periods of service.
3. Having a missionary in the Northern Michigan territory was considered practicable.

Of the staff of missionaries the Rev. D. Mellema was the choice of the Fremont Churches. In as much as we considered it quite probable that other satisfactory arrangements could be made for Hamshire, Texas, your Committee decided to meet the need of Woodville by transferring the missionary, provided it would meet with the approval of all parties concerned. The missionary, the consistory of Hamshire, and the Classical Home Mission Committees of Pella and Muskegon approved of the transfer.

E. THE TRANSFER OF MISSIONARY H. WIERENGA

A Mission Station was opened in Minneapolis nearly two years ago. Synod had authorized the Executive Committee to do so. Missionary J. R. Brink has labored there a considerable part of the time. His many duties forbade giving the field the required attention. Classis Ostfriesland and Classis Minnesota rendered valuable assistance in giving the station classical supplies whenever necessary.

In as much as:

1. Preaching services do not accomplish anything beyond retaining the interest of those who attend and thus the need of a permanent worker urged itself upon your Committee.
2. Missionary J. R. Brink and the Home Mission Committee of Classis Minnesota are convinced that the work begun in Minneapolis should by all means be continued.
3. The ministers who have conducted services in Minneapolis maintain that a missionary with experience should be stationed in that city; your Committee decided

to make the desired provision and station one of our missionaries as a permanent worker in that place.

In view of the fact that Winnipeg cannot at present be properly considered a mission field, it was considered feasible to arrange for the transfer of the Rev. H. Wierenga to Minneapolis. In consultation with the missionary, the consistory of Winnipeg and the Home Mission Committee of Classis Minnesota and with their approval the transfer was effected in the latter part of April.

F. Your Committee submits the following matters with respect to two of our missionaries for advice.

1. In connection with the labors and field of Missionary *De Jonge*, the Executive Committee has experienced difficulty and a problem has arisen. We present same to Synod and request your honorable body that instructions be given to the Executive Committee.

In order to sense the situation, the main facts are herewith presented.

In his report of April 1937 Missionary *De Jonge* urged upon the Executive Committee that another worker be engaged for Buena Park and that he be released for work in industrial Los Angeles. Under date of May 3, 1937, the Executive Committee replied:

"Your report relative to Buena Park and industrial Los Angeles has been laid before the Ex. Comm. You urge that a worker be appointed as soon as possible.

"We also had correspondence from brother Frens anent the same matter. On the basis of the reports at hand, the Ex. Comm. is of the opinion that another worker for Buena Park, as you suggest, should not be delayed.

"We therefore urge that Buena Park, in conjunction with the Cl. Home Miss. Comm., make definite application for a worker."

From later correspondence it became clear that the California Committee and Rev. *De Jonge* were in agreement as to the need of another worker in Buena Park; they were not in accord as to the continued work of *De Jonge* in California. This is evident from the quotations herewith, and taken from a letter addressed to Missionary *De Jonge* by the Executive Committee on Nov. 20, '37.

"We had word from Classis Calif. urging us that you be taken out of Calif. and transferred to another field. Further information was at hand that you personally favored the stationing of another worker in Artesia (Buena Park) to take your place, hoping that such a change of workers might be to the advantage of the Artesia field. That information was corroborated by a letter from the Artesia

Consistory received on Nov. 19th, in which, among other things, the Consistory writes—"het is dan ook op aanraden van Dominee De Jonge dat wij om een ander werker vragen."

"Having endeavored to view the whole issue fairly and from every angle, the Committee decided upon your transfer to Hamshire, Texas, a field vacated by the transfer of Missionary Mellema to Woodville, Mich.

"We are now desirous to have your reaction relative to this proposed transfer. After having given the matter earnest and careful consideration, an early reply from you shall be appreciated."

On the same date of Nov. 20, '37 a letter was sent to the Hamshire Consistory requesting a statement from the brethren there relative to the transfer. Within a week Hamshire replied:

"He ought to fill the bill. Hoping the Lord may soon send the brother to take up the work at Hamshire."

However, no word was received from brother De Jonge. Therefore, when the Executive Committee felt that it simply could not wait any longer, it on Jan. 14, 1938, that is, after a lapse of nearly two months, once more requested De Jonge to inform us whether or not the proposed transfer met with his approval. In the meantime Hamshire had become restless and inquired:

"Please let us know what is holding up this thing."

And thus on Jan. 18, 1938, Rev. De Jonge wrote us as follows:

"We have been corresponding with the consistory of the Christian Reformed Church of Hamshire, Texas, and have learned that besides Hamshire, the Texas field also includes Nederland and Port Arthur. Moreover, that all the services are being held in the American language. (You are perhaps aware that one of the reasons why I have to leave the California mission field, according to one of the members of our classical H. M. C., was 'that I do not know my English well enough').

"It seems to me, Brethren, that the Texas field is in need of a younger man than I am—a man with more and better talents than I have at my disposition.

"Therefore, on account of the situation and need of the field and my present physical condition, I do not dare to take upon myself the responsibility of the proposed transfer."

It should be added that in compliance with the request of Buena Park, Missionary De Jonge, and Classis California, the Executive Committee, with the approval of Synod, plans to place another worker in this field.

As a consequence, we face these facts:

- a. That Missionary De Jonge will be without a field of labor when the requested worker for Buena Park has been secured.

- b. That Classis California is convinced that Missionary De Jonge can no longer qualify for work in its territory.
- c. That Missionary De Jonge desires to remain in the California field.
- d. That in view of language difficulties, and "my present physical condition," and his evident desire to remain in California, there may not be another field of labor that can be assigned to Missionary DeJonge.

We, therefore, request Synod to give instructions to the Executive Committee in the matter of Missionary De Jonge.

2. The Executive Committee further requests that Synod give it instructions relative to Missionary *J. C. De Bruyn*. His case is similar to that of Missionary De Jonge, namely, that the Executive Committee has difficulty in finding suitable field of labor. A few elucidating facts must be stated.

In the spring of 1937 two members of the Executive Committee, who attended the sessions of Classis Sioux Center, approached brother De Bruyn orally on a possible transfer to Winnipeg, Canada. At that time the brother had no assigned field of labor except serving as pulpit supply wherever this opportunity was given. Since the Executive Committee was contemplating the transfer of Missionary Wierenga from Winnipeg, agreeable to the brother, to the Minneapolis field, the feasibility of stationing De Bruyn at Winnipeg was considered. The brother however intimated that the severity of the Canadian winters were against his acceptance of a transfer to Winnipeg.

When the Elmer-Meadowland district in Minnesota was brought to the attention of your Committee, Missionary De Bruyn was asked to labor there. This field, comprising but a few families, gave little or no promise for the future. And hence when Martin, South Dakota, asked for a worker until such time as they should disband, De Bruyn was assigned to Martin.

When his work was terminated in Martin beginning Oct., 1937, the Executive Committee approached both brother De Bruyn and Hamshire, Texas, on the feasibility of a transfer to Hamshire. In view especially of the schooling of his children, Rev. De Bruyn informed us that

he could not go to Hamshire with his family. Yet if the Committee insisted, though it involved great sacrifice on his part, he would be prepared to go alone. But since the Consistory of Hamshire did not approve of this particular transfer, nothing further was done.

In the meantime a request had come in that a worker be stationed at Wichita, Kansas, where some Holland families resided. This assignment was given to De Bruyn and he has labored there from December, 1937, until the present time. His labors there were interrupted a few times by sickness due to high blood pressure and fainting spells to which the brother is subject.

Now, however, Classis Pella is desirous that another worker, perhaps a candidate under the Emergency plan, be sent to Wichita. The Committee of Classis Pella writes: "Let Rev. J. C. De Bruyn continue to carry on the work as at present until more suitable arrangements can be made." When that request is complied with, the Executive Committee faces the problem of finding another assignment for Missionary De Bruyn. And in view of the limitations as stated and implied in the foregoing elucidation, the Executive Committee may not be in a position to assign a field to Missionary De Bruyn.

We, therefore, request Synod to give instructions to the Executive Committee in the matter of Missionary De Bruyn.

G. CALLING OF A MISSIONARY

1. The Executive Committee overtures Synod to call a Missionary for Southern California. Recently a mission station was opened at El Monte. The attendance at the meetings held was encouraging. The El Monte mission station is readily accessible for people living in Arcadia, Wilmar, Temple City, San Gabriel, Alhambra, South Pasadena, Sierra Madre, Monrovia, Baldwin Park, Covina, Glendora, Azusa, etc.

The Executive Committee deferred calling in view of the fact that Synod would meet soon. It is convinced that calling a missionary should not be delayed lest a field so extensive and promising suffer.

At present we have no active missionary in the South California field. Rev. J. De Jonge is incapacitated due to his physical condition, and his transfer to some other field is advised by Classis California.

2. Your Committee advises that Synod choose from the following quartet: Candidate A. Brink, Rev. F. De Jong, Rev. E. B. Pekelder, and Rev. J. M. Vande Kieft. Synod should also designate a calling church.

H. In this connection the Ex. Comm. wishes to call the attention of Synod to Art. 4, H. M. O., as revised by the Synod of 1937 (Acts, Art. 91, II, B, p. 75), which concerns the election of members of the Ex. Comm. whose terms expire with this Synod, and their alternates.

X. REMARKS IN REGARD TO OVERTURES (Agenda, Part II)

The Ex. Comm. should like to make the following remarks to Synod anent overtures to be considered and as found in the Agenda, Part. II.

1. AS TO OVERTURE 6-1 OF CLASSIS ORANGE CITY

Your Committee is of the opinion that the grounds upon which this overture rests tends to leave a false impression. Judging from this overture it would seem as though the Committee modifies and changes the recommendations of the Classes and then passes on its recommendation without allowing the recommendations of the various Classes to appear before Synod. This is, of course, not true. The report of our Committee at the last Synod and again at this time reveals that in all fairness to all parties concerned we place before Synod in a concise form all the material we have received so that Synod may compare our recommendations with the requests of the Consistory and the recommendations of the Classes. Moreover, the delegates from the Classes may be heard by the Advisory Committees and also on the floor of the Synod whenever they feel that full justice has not been done. We do not believe the presentation of this overture to be fair, to say the least.

It is true that the past year and again this year our Committee felt constrained to change the recommended amounts in a number of instances. But it must be remembered that this is the beginning of a new set-up, and that invariably brings with it certain changes. In most of these cases the material furnished your Committee in the questionnaires all but justified recommending the large subsidies received by some of these churches in by-gone years. And then with a view to the instruction given our Committee by Synod to work toward an equitable distribution of

the fund, we found some of the subsidies were very much out of line and the unpleasant task became ours to endeavor to bring them into line. There were some of the Classes that even called upon the Committee to grant increased allowances in order that salaries might be raised. We were of the opinion, however, that if this increase in its entirety should come by way of subsidy, very good reasons must be presented why the congregations involved should not also put forth a concerted effort to endeavor to meet part of this increase, which had not been done in a number of cases. Your Committee felt itself responsible to the entire Church and must view the recommendations of each Classis in the light of and in comparison with the subsidies received by the churches of other Classes. Whenever it became evident that emergencies existed the Committee was only too ready to recommend the increase in subsidies. It should also be borne in mind that if a Classis recommends a certain amount of subsidy for any particular church, which goes beyond the scheduled allowance as contained in the sliding scale, the special circumstances demanding this special grant must be clearly defined.

Furthermore, as to ground (a), supposing for argument's sake that ground (a) in the overture were true, isn't it just as reasonable to assume that a Central Committee, with fairness to the smaller subsidized churches and in justice to the Church at large, is in a better position to render an unbiased verdict in the case, and work toward a more equitable distribution of the Subsidy Fund? Moreover, we believe that the questionnaires filled in annually with all the added information a consistory may be pleased to send to assist the Executive Committee in becoming thoroughly conversant with the local needs are used to good advantage in coming with an unbiased recommendation to Synod.

Ground (b) posits a very general and sweeping statement, namely, that the existing condition is a "very fruitful cause for friction." The rattle of such a statement is frequently greater than the power of its sting. We may in all honesty state that there has been comparatively very little friction between the Committee and the Classes. Even where differences of opinion have existed there has been no friction, except by way of rare exception, and then only where it was impossible to overcome a spirit of prejudice and unreasonableness.

Ground (c) is, of course, wholly contrary to fact. The Committee has no such authority as is claimed in this ground, and surely has no desire of ever assuming it. During the period between Synods the Committee may be called upon to decide in cases that cannot wait. Synod has made provision in Art. 13 of the Home Mission Order to meet such emergencies. But this is an entirely different matter from that mentioned in ground (c) of the overture. All that our Committee does is to place its recommendation along side of the recommendation of the Classis. The decision rests with Synod as to the amount of subsidy each church is to receive the following year.

2. AS TO OVERTURE 6-2 OF CLASSIS ORANGE CITY

As to the second proposed change in Art. 5, h, permit us to state that in our humble opinion it would not be fair to the Church at large to permit a local group to distribute part of the denominational funds as the need might arise in its immediate vicinity. No church nor Classis would allow any such thing, neither should the denomination allow it. Rather than working toward a more equitable distribution of the Subsidy Fund and to the greater satisfaction in the Church at large, it would work toward defeating the Home Mission Order and the new Home Mission set-up, and would continue the state of dissatisfaction that has existed in the Church at large. Besides, it must be borne in mind that our Committee always works in conjunction with our Missionary-at-large and in consultation with the Classical Home Mission Committee in whose midst the emergency may arise.

3. AS TO OVERTURE 6-3 OF CLASSIS ORANGE CITY

As to the proposed change in Art. 10, we remark: There can be but little objection to changing the wording of this Article, as suggested. In fact, the Executive Committee has never used the power here mentioned, and follows the very course suggested. That this is the intention of the Home Mission set-up seems to be perfectly plain from Art. 13 of the Mission Order, which states very definitely that not with the Executive Committee but with Synod rests the authority of passing on the various requests for subsidy. Our Committee does no more than, after a thorough study of the questionnaires, to offer its recommendation to Synod.

4. AS TO OVERTURE 6-4 OF CLASSIS ORANGE CITY

As to the proposed change of the decision of Synod (see Acts 1937, pp. 84, 85). We do not believe that the change should be introduced, but rather that Synod should continue the ruling as is, namely, that both the Classical Home Mission Committee and Synod or the Executive Committee, acting on behalf of the Church at large, should judge the case. The grounds for our advice are the same as originally presented to Synod, that is:

1. This is in line with Art. 5, h, of the Home Mission Order.
2. A vacancy may bring about a change in condition in consideration of which subsidy was promised by Synod.
3. This measure will avoid certain irregularities that have occurred in the past and forestall any trouble that may arise as a result of hasty action.

5. AS TO OVERTURE 6-5 OF CLASSIS ORANGE CITY

The Executive Committee desires to call the attention of Synod when considering the above named overture to the following:

- a. The Subsidy Fund is an integral part of the Home Mission project.
- b. Subsidized congregations usually are small fields and hence their ministers under normal circumstances are in a position to give some of their time to fields which call for missionary endeavors.
- c. The Church should retain the right to make use of their services when circumstances require it.
- d. The subsidized congregations can show their appreciation of the help received by loaning their ministers to a needy field.

In reply to the grounds given we call the attention of Synod to:

- a. The supplies are arranged by the Classical Home Mission Committees which, if they consider it inadvisable to make use of the services of a certain minister of a subsidized church because of a special need in his congregation, can excuse him subject to the approval of Classis.

b. This is true in the abstract and there is a possibility that such a situation may arise, however, the Classical Home Mission Committee can guard against this possible abuse.

c. Although the several Funds have their specific functions in our Mission program this does not preclude that ministers of subsidized churches and candidates in emergency fields labor in behalf of church extension.

d. It is not in agreement with facts "that there are a sufficient number of candidates to take care of any emergencies that may arise." Often candidates are not available.

6. NOTIFICATION AND REQUEST FROM CLASSIS MINNESOTA

The Executive Committee received the following notification and request:

"At its latest meeting Classis Minnesota decided to transmit to you for your earnest and sympathetic consideration and for possible synodical action the following communication which was intended as an overture, but is not as such sent through by us since the Missionary at large thought it best that you study the matter first and bring whatever solution you may find to the problem it states to Synod."

Yours,

(Was signed) G. A. Lyzenga, S. C.

The communication of which this letter of Cl. Minnesota speaks follows:

WHEREAS: the new mission order recognizes the emergency stage as the logical and actual stage thru which each congregation in its development generally passes; this is a very important stage, and, due to the future emphasis upon work, not merely among the scattered Hollanders, but also among the unchurched, this stage becomes even more important for the future development of congregations. THEREFOR:

Synod make provisions for the improvement of

a) the present system of "strengthening congregations in the emergency stage"; and,

b) the present system of placing Candidates in congregations as stated supplies, BY,

making use of the available Candidates which in the judgment of Synod (or the executive committee) can be engaged as Stated Supplies, by calling and ordaining these Candidates as Home Missionaries, or assistants to Home Missionaries, and then placing them as stated supplies in the congregations which are in the emergency stage.

REASONS:

1) An organized congregation in the emergency stage needs an ordained worker.

- a) A candidate cannot serve the congregation on the average of more than 9 months a year. This is due to the following facts:
 - 1) Communion, celebrated 4 times a year.
 - 2) Confession of faith, at least two times a year.
 - 3) Baptism, at least three times a year.
 - 4) Ordination of elders and deacons, once a year.
 - 5) Vacation and Classical Appointments, 4 per year.
 - b) The calling in of ministers for the administration of Sacraments, etc., places an added financial burden on the congregation.
 - c) The development of the Spiritual life of the congregation is not directed as it should be when the worker who is acquainted with the Spiritual needs of his flock cannot also administer the Sacraments to them and make the application of the significance of these sacraments to the individual needs.
 - d) It also creates the wrong impression among these new congregations that they HIRE their pastor, and thus the divine call of the Pastor is lost sight of.
- 2) Many congregations in the emergency stage do not request the services of a Candidate as Stated Supply because of the peculiar position in which they then find themselves. FOR:
- a) The congregation that requests a stated supply and approves of a certain candidate has a feeling of obligation toward this candidate when they are ready to extend a call. A congregation does not like to feel obligated. They desire to feel perfectly free to call whom they please.
 - b) Difficulties occurred in the past that have caused division instead of harmony in certain congregations.
- 3) The Candidate who is placed as a stated supply in an organized congregation finds himself in a peculiar position.
- a) He has been declared a Candidate; he receives a request to act as a stated supply in an organized congregation; because of his desire to be active in the spreading of the Gospel Truth he accepts the offer which in many respects resembles a call.
 - b) The candidate, during this period, is on trial. If he proves himself acceptable to man, he may receive the call; if not, he is left out. Thus candidates, unconsciously are liable to become man-pleasers. This is contrary to the Divine calling of a minister.
 - c) Generally the longer a candidate remains a stated supply in a certain congregation, under this peculiar arrangement, the more the possibility of his receiving the call, decreases.
 - d) The accepting of the position as stated supply by a candidate does not permit him to become acquainted in other congregations, and thus tends to cause him to be overlooked by the calling congregations.

Your Committee advises that Synod endorse the following reply to this communication.

The Preamble of the Home Mission Order states "The scope of Home Missions includes , the strengthening of fields which may be said to be in an emergency stage, through the stationing of candidates for the ministry in them," and in Art. 9 we read, "This Fund shall assist in financing such fields as engage a candidate for the ministry as a stated supply."

The Emergency Fund, as the term indicates, was established to assist in an emergency. The Emergency was a twofold one. On the one hand there were candidates for the ministry which had not been called and on the other hand there were fields which were in need of the services of men who were trained for the Gospel ministry. The Church, considering it to be irresponsible on its part, in view of the needs in several fields, not to employ the services of its candidates, called this Fund into being. This Fund has rendered a valuable service and will continue to do so as long as the above named abnormal condition prevails.

The Emergency Fund did not intend to effect a permanent relationship between the field and the worker stationed there. The Fund was established to meet an emergency which, it was hoped, would be temporary. It was expected that through the labors of the candidates fields would pass from the Emergency into the Subsidy stage. In several instances this has happened. However, there are fields which very likely will remain in an emergency stage for some time to come.

It is rather discouraging for some of our candidates that they have not received calls since it is but natural that they desire to be ordained. That they have not been called is not necessarily due to a fault in them. It is in most cases due to the fact that the fields in which they labor do not offer sufficient prospects for growth.

The overture of the consistory of Estelline, S. D., seeks to meet the desire of the candidates to be ordained and the need in all fields of ordained men by having Synod call and ordain all who are engaged as stated supplies. As much as your Committee desires to comply with the wishes of both the candidates and the several fields it is convinced that the solution proffered in the above named overture is unacceptable.

The reasons are:

1. It is often impossible for Synod or the Executive Committee to determine before a candidate has labored in a given field whether or not he is a capable missionary for the field for which he is to be engaged. It should be the policy of the Church to engage only our best men for Home Mission work.

2. The overture argues that it is advisable that each and every congregation should enjoy the services of ordained men. No one will dispute its advisability, but it hardly argues the contention that Synod should ordain men for each and every congregation which needs the help a candidate can render.

3. The overture runs contrary to the declared purpose of the Emergency Fund. The adoption of this overture would result in the abolition of the Emergency Fund. The Mission Order desires to make use of candidates while they are candidates for the ministry, whereas the overture would make all available candidates ordained missionaries or assistant missionaries. By adopting this overture all candidates would become part of the mission force and would have to be supported by the Church Extension Fund. We do not believe that Synod is disposed to make all available candidates, which can be used temporarily as stated supplies, missionaries.

4. The Emergency Fund was intended to meet a temporary need in fields where a permanent arrangement is not desired and in some cases inadvisable. This will be clear when we note which fields can be considered to be in the emergency stage. They are:

a. Newly organized churches which present opportunities for expansion, but are not in a position to call a minister due to financial inability.

b. Churches which with respect to growth are stagnant but are in need of a regular worker with a view to the spiritual needs of the flock.

c. Churches which, although in need of a worker, consider their future too uncertain to engage a worker permanently.

d. Fields located in strategic centers in which the labors of a worker are indispensable.

Only in the last case mentioned can it be considered wise to make a permanent arrangement. Even then,

Synod should be free to choose the man best equipped for this type of work and not be obliged to ordain the candidate who has been stationed there as a stated supply. By stationing an ordained man there the field would automatically pass out of the Emergency stage and become a part of the Church Extension program.

5. The overture makes mention of unpleasant experiences some of our candidates have had in their fields. Those experiences are regrettable, but the arrangement cannot be held responsible for them. The relationship between the candidate and his field not being a permanent one it is not binding for a congregation nor for the candidate. Fields have seen fit not to call their stated supply, and candidates have seen fit to leave a field whenever a better opportunity for service presented itself.

6. The adoption of the overture would compel Synod or the Executive Committee to call and ordain candidates when it is necessary in an emergency to make use of them. The result will be that Synod will hesitate to employ their services.

7. The adoption of this overture will take away the incentive on the part of a congregation to put forth efforts toward becoming a calling church, in as much as it already would have an ordained man.

We believe that when a Classical Home Mission Committee and Classis are convinced that a candidate should be ordained because his field is properly a field for Church Extension and the candidate has proven to have the required qualifications of a home missionary they should present its recommendation to the Executive Committee and thus to Synod. Each and every case should be judged on its own merits.

Humbly submitted,

The Executive Committee for Home Missions,

H. BLYSTRA, *Pres.*

N. J. MONSMA, *Sec'y*

D. D. BONNEMA, *Treas.*

R. J. KARSEN, *Sec'y for C. S.*

J. B. HULST, *Sec'y for the E. F.*

J. BREUKER.

F. DOEZEMA.

WM. KOK.

H. E. OOSTENDORP.

H. BAKER, *Missionary-at-large.*

SUPPLEMENT IV

REPORT OF CHURCH HELP COMMITTEE

To the Synod of 1938.

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

WE herewith submit a report of the work done in 1937. As you will notice from the financial report, twelve loans were made during the year amounting to \$13,700. The largest loans were \$2,000, and the smallest \$200.

The receipts this year from quotas (50c per family or one collection per year) amounted to \$7,554.22, which sum is nearly \$3,000 more than it was in 1936. The receipts from re-payments of loans to churches this year was \$8,212.85, which is \$2,300 more than the re-payments in 1936. Our total receipts in 1937 were \$17,992.12.

We have been very careful, we believe, in making loans to such churches that needed help and where the prospects for growth seemed bright. We have also emphasized the importance of prompt re-payments of 5% per year.

The Second Church of Denver, which requested and received Synod's permission to make a direct appeal to all the churches for gifts, with the understanding that it would repay all the money received to the Church Help Committee, received thus far about \$5,000. We agreed to loan them enough more to make the total amount \$7,500. This was not yet done in 1937, but we felt that it should be reported to you now.

As you know, we had as our treasurer, Mr. J. J. Buiten. He was at first appointed by the Synodical Committee when the former treasurer, Rev. J. Manni, became ill. We retained him after the Synod appointed another member in Rev. Manni's place because he was familiar with the work and his work was satisfactory. Mr. Buiten was not a member of this committee and had no vote, but he did the work under our supervision. At the last Synod there seems to have been some objection to this arrangement (see Acts of 1937, page 27). The Synod called it an "irregularity." Although we think that we should have the right to delegate some of the work to some one else, we nevertheless felt burdened about it. When we mentioned the matter to

Mr. Buiten, he offered to resign and we accepted his resignation in order to correct this "irregularity." We have now appointed one of our own members, Rev. D. De Beer, as treasurer. He began his work in March of 1938. Mr. Buiten's book were audited by Mr. Herbert Bouma, a public accountant, and he found them in very good condition.

Your Committee feels constrained to state further that when having taken cognizance of Art. 38:4 of the Acts of Synod 1937, it felt grieved: First, because your Committee feels that it is unfair and too severe that, *as a penalty* for this "irregularity" the Committee is to be dismissed. Secondly, the application of this penalty must apparently serve as an enhancement for more centralization of power "appointing a centralized committee," a matter which your Committee, as well as many others in East and West, resents. Thirdly, your Committee has not the least intention to in any way influence your body in the choosing of the personnel of this Committee. Your present Committee, however, does wish to state that it has performed its work with pleasure and to the best of its ability. Moreover, it truly fails to see that a centralized committee would be able to function more *effectively* and *properly* since your present Committee represents a complete cross-section of the whole Church. Therefore, your Committee herewith respectfully petitions your honorable body that if you desire a different personnel to choose such that is equally representative.

Respectfully submitted,

Church Help Committee,
CLARENCE GROOT, *President*
HENRY J. VERMEER, *Secretary*
D. DE BEER, *Treasurer*.

CLASSICAL COLLECTIONS

CLASSIS	1937	1936 For Comparison
California	\$ 253.16	\$ 320.42
Grand Rapids East	660.20	466.61
Grand Rapids West.....	1,163.76	522.19
Hackensack	143.78	133.08
Holland	820.66	337.48
Hudson	456.35	324.43
Illinois	934.29	495.28
Muskegon	1,001.71	793.29
Orange City	78.18	86.99
Ostfriesland	226.09	53.34
Pacific	375.83	405.19

Pella	343.55	132.15
Sioux Center	142.65	122.18
Wisconsin	505.52	99.87
Zeeland	355.49	319.02
Miscellaneous, Personal	113.00	000.00

TOTALS.....\$7,554.22 \$4,611.02

P. S. Last year's miscellaneous donations were credited to Classes.

LOANS STATEMENT

Church at	Amt. Owng 1/1/37	New Loans	Paid in 1937	Amt. Owng 12/31/37
Ada, Michigan	\$ 25.00	-----	\$ 25.00	\$.00
Aetna, Michigan	575.15	\$ 1,200.00	123.29	1,651.86
Alameda, California	1,950.00	-----	150.00	1,800.00
Alamosa, Colorado	300.00	-----	61.78	238.22
Arlene, Michigan	107.00	-----	10.04	96.96
Atwood, Michigan	1,155.00	-----	75.00	1,080.00
Austinville, Iowa	385.00	-----	35.00	350.00
Bauer, Michigan	475.00	-----	50.00	425.00
Bellflower, California	2,200.00	-----	150.00	2,050.00
Bemis, South Dakota .....	.00	200.00	7.67	192.33
Bigelow, Minnesota	1,423.60	-----	118.06	1,305.54
Bijou, Minnesota	475.00	-----	29.31	445.69
Biramwood, Wisconsin	2,055.42	-----	.00	2,055.42
Bradley, Michigan	416.33	-----	416.33	.00
Brooten, Minnesota	1,221.02	-----	8.38	1,212.64
Burdette, Canada	1,000.00	-----	1,000.00	.00
Chandler, Minnesota	1,615.42	-----	177.80	1,437.62
Chatham, Canada	2,975.00	-----	.00	2,975.00
Colton, South Dakota	950.00	-----	.00	950.00
Columbus, Montana	488.00	-----	488.00	.00
Conrad, Montana	1,620.00	-----	50.00	1,570.00
Coopersville, Michigan	1,417.93	-----	.00	1,417.93
Crookston, Minnesota	650.00	500.00	12.10	1,137.90
Delavan, Wisconsin	1,000.00	-----	50.00	950.00
Des Plaines, Illinois	1,885.00	-----	100.00	1,785.00
DeMotte, Indiana	845.00	-----	50.00	795.00
Decatur, Michigan	3,500.00	-----	.00	3,500.00
Detroit, Michigan	325.00	-----	325.00	.00
Doon, Iowa .....	.00	1,500.00	.00	1,500.00
Dutton, Michigan	300.00	-----	50.00	250.00
Duval, Washington .....	.00	1,000.00	.00	1,000.00
East Martin, Michigan	1,110.00	-----	75.00	1,035.00
East Muskegon, Michigan	3,785.54	-----	50.00	3,685.54
Estelline, South Dakota	2,347.64	-----	55.50	2,292.14
Everette, Washington	1,000.00	-----	50.00	950.00
Goshen, Indiana	450.00	-----	100.00	350.00
G. R. East Leonard	5,960.00	-----	72.32	5,887.68
G. R. Godwin Heights	2,775.00	-----	150.00	2,625.00
G. R. Lee Street	1,650.00	-----	150.00	1,500.00
Grangeville, Idaho	450.00	1,500.00	25.00	1,925.00
Hamilton, Ontario	3,000.00	-----	60.00	2,940.00
Hamshire, Texas	2,000.00	-----	125.00	1,875.00

Church at	Amt. Owning 1/1/37	New Loans	Paid in 1937	Amt. Owning 12/31/37
Hancock, Minnesota -----	1,026.20	-----	13.12	1,013.08
Hanford, California -----	40.49	-----	40.49	.00
Hawarden, Iowa -----	800.00	-----	25.00	775.00
Hills, Minnesota -----	950.00	-----	50.00	900.00
Holland, Iowa -----	1,050.00	-----	106.50	943.50
Holland, Minnesota -----	1,425.00	2,000.00	51.43	3,373.57
Hollandale, Minnesota -----	1,140.00	-----	90.00	1,050.00
Holland Center, South Dakota -----	1,030.00	-----	70.00	960.00
Ireton, Iowa -----	450.00	-----	25.00	425.00
Lansing, Illinois -----	675.00	-----	150.00	525.00
Lark, North Dakota -----	500.00	-----	.00	500.00
Los Angeles, California -----	1,584.90	-----	140.00	1,444.90
Lynden, Washington, II -----	1,750.00	-----	200.00	1,550.00
Martin, South Dakota -----	225.00	-----	13.86	211.14
McBain, Michigan -----	1,035.44	-----	70.49	964.95
Millwood, Michigan -----	2,375.00	-----	200.00	2,175.00
Momence, Illinois -----	900.00	-----	50.00	850.00
Morrison, Illinois -----	1,000.00	-----	175.00	825.00
Mountain Lake, Minnesota -----	355.00	25.00*	30.00	350.00
Muskegon Heights, Michigan -----	250.00	-----	35.00	215.00
Neerlandia, Canada -----	5,000.00	-----	500.00	4,500.00
Noordeloos, Michigan -----	48.62	-----	7.50	41.12
North Blendon, Michigan -----	110.00	-----	35.32	74.68
Ocheyedan, Iowa -----	958.35	-----	75.00	883.35
Ogilvie, Minnesota -----	500.00	-----	25.00	475.00
Ontario, California -----	1,992.31	-----	.00	1,992.31
Orange City, Iowa, II -----	1,200.00	-----	75.00	1,125.00
Cskaloosa, Iowa -----	112.46	-----	33.56	78.90
Parchment, Michigan -----	.00	2,000.00	.00	2,000.00
Pella, Iowa, II -----	466.00	500.00	50.00	916.00
Portland, Michigan -----	705.00	-----	65.00	640.00
Preakness, N. Y. -----	1,000.00	-----	50.00	950.00
Purewater, South Dakota -----	645.00	-----	20.00	625.00
Riverbend, Michigan -----	1,175.00	-----	.00	1,175.00
Rock Rapids, Iowa -----	2,619.94	2,000.00	50.00	4,569.94
Roseland, Illinois, IV -----	2,850.00	-----	200.00	2,650.00
Rudyard, Michigan -----	253.46	-----	50.00	203.46
Sanborn, Iowa -----	140.57	-----	.00	140.57
Shepard, Montana -----	3,056.80	-----	290.00	2,766.80
Sibley, Iowa -----	1,425.50	-----	40.00	1,385.50
Sioux Center, Iowa, I -----	1,337.20	-----	.00	1,337.20
Sioux City, Iowa -----	680.00	300.00	80.00	900.00
Sioux Falls, South Dakota -----	1,585.20	-----	27.69	1,557.51
Sullivan, Michigan -----	110.00	-----	110.00	.00
Sully, Iowa -----	2,850.00	-----	50.00	2,800.00
Sultan, Washington -----	1,005.00	-----	25.00	980.00
Sumas, Washington -----	.00	1,000.00	50.00	950.00
Tracy, Iowa -----	996.60	-----	67.50	929.10
Vancouver, Canada -----	1,509.00	-----	100.00	1,409.00
Volga, South Dakota -----	450.00	-----	35.00	415.00
Vona, Colorado -----	432.25	-----	.00	432.25
Wellsburg, Iowa, II -----	900.00	-----	50.00	850.00
West Branch, Michigan -----	823.20	-----	92.00	731.20

Church at	Amt. Owing 1/1/37	New Loans	Paid in 1937	Amt. Owing 12/31/37
Winnipeg, Canada -----	349.50	-----	3.54	345.96
Worthington, Minnesota -----	1,459.75	-----	73.00	1,386.75
Wyoming Park, Michigan -----	904.51	-----	50.00	854.51
(98) CHURCHES. TOTALS--	\$114,026.30	\$13,700.00 25.00*	\$8,212.85 178.73*	\$119,359.72

* Special Adjustments.

SUMMARY

RECEIPTS AND DISBURSEMENTS

Balance on hand January 1, 1937.....\$ 2,225.05

RECEIPTS

Classical Collections and Personal Donations.....\$ 7,529.22

Adjustment Lincoln Center Donations 1936.....25.00

Re-payments by Churches.....8,212.85

TOTAL RECEIPTS AND ADJUSTMENT.....\$15,767.07

TOTAL BALANCE AND RECEIPTS.....\$17,992.12

LESS: New Loans Granted.....\$13,700.00

Amount charged back to Mountain Lake Lincoln

Center, donations 1936.....25.00 13,725.00

\$ 4,267.12

LESS: Administrative Expenses paid during 1937.....109.33

Balance on hand December 31, 1937.....\$ 4,157.79

(Cf. Overture No. 20.—H. B.)

SUPPLEMENT V

ANNUAL REPORT OF CHRISTIAN REFORMED
BOARD OF MISSIONS

To the Synod of 1938

ESTEEMED BRETHREN OF SYNOD:

AS WE submit this report to you, your Chr. Ref. Board of Missions, formerly known as Board of Heathen Missions, on June 15th reaches the age of 50 years; a period of continuous existence. Within that semi-century a great deal of work was done by that body, and through the goodness of God, and the liberality of our people, considerable progress marked the years as they advanced.

Financially, this was in evidence very plainly. From the Synod of 1886 to that of 1888 there had been received for Heathen Missions, the total of \$1,263.58. Ten years later, from 1896 to 1898, \$9,561.73 were reported. And as a rule, from year to year, the giving of our people increased. In 1888 there was no mission *field* which we could call our own, and the first attempt to obtain one, as you know, ended in failure. But to the Synod of 1898 could be reported, p. 105 of its Acts: "Our Mission Field is, the *Navajo* tribe, with about 26,000, and the *Zuni* tribe with 1,600 souls."

In 1920, as you know, there was added another Mission Field, viz., the one in China. And in this report, the 26th one submitted to synodical gatherings, we shall *first* tell about the work on the *Indian* field, *then* of that in *China*; in the *third* place we report on the work of the *Board* and the Secretary of Missions; then follow by the *Financial Reports* of the Treasurer, and the *proposals* to be laid before you, and finally the Report on the Sudan United Mission matter.

I. INDIAN FIELD

As to the Indian Field, let us this time also, begin with its geographical center, Rehoboth, about which Manager Bosscher writes: "The School work and the work about the place went on as usual. A new laundry building was

started during 1937. The building itself has now been completed, at a total cost of \$2,529.07. For this building the necessary machinery has been purchased—it is reported to be of the latest type, so-called fool-proof in all of its safety equipment; machinery consisting of two washing machines, one extractor, one drying tumbler, one return speed, single roll ironer, and one press and one starch cooker. We have made arrangements to gradually pay off this equipment, costing about \$6,000.

About the Rehoboth *Mission School*. Miss Stob reported an enrollment of 107 most of the year. Of the ten graduates we have this year, seven have received all their training at the Rehoboth school from the beginners' class up. Seven of them are covenant children and seven have recently expressed their desire to make public confession of their faith in Jesus as their Savior. Plans are in the making to have the ninth grade added.

The Mission Board has also expressed a strong desire for a *Christian School for the white children* at Rehoboth. The teaching staff at our Mission School continues to be the same, except that Miss Helen M. Vanden Hock of Peoria, Iowa, has been appointed for a year, to take Miss Maring's place in teaching grades 2, 3, and 4.

Dr. Pousma has continued his work as head of our *Hospital*. During 1937, 438 Indians received treatment; 169 white pay patients and 18 missionaries. The number of major operations during that year were 58, minor operations, 55; births, 77; deaths, 29. Gospel services, averaging at least one per day, were carried on in connection with the hospital work, and personal work was done on numerous occasions by different individuals. The Doctor reports: "I cannot point to any definite conversions among hospital patients, but certainly many have received increased knowledge of the Word of God and others have had their interest in the Gospel message rekindled."

The *pastor* at Rehoboth, as you know, is the Rev. J. R. Kamps, who reports his program of work for the past year to have been much like last year. "Work was carried on regularly at Rehoboth, Bethlehem Chapel, and the day-schools at Pinedale and Marano Lake, where we had enrollments of 20 and 25, respectively. Recently our people at Bethlehem Chapel decided to discontinue meeting there as long as Mr. Morgan was out of the work. They

intimated they might meet by themselves. . . . The seven girls who in December expressed a desire to confess Christ, have done so before consistory on April 5, 1938, and all were accepted, four of them being covenant children. They have shown very good interest, and we hope they may develop into strong Christian women."

Near Rehoboth is the *Two Wells* post. Missionary Bouma reports that during the year he spent 132 days in camp work; visited 588 homes, and addressed 2,188 Indians, not counting small children, while instruction was given in schools 77 times, and Sunday services of the same number were held, Sunday morning at Two Wells, and at Ramah and Skeet's Camp in the afternoon, alternately. At Chapter meetings opportunities are given to address the people, while the confession of faith of Mr. and Mrs. James Cohoe, and the baptism of their two children, caused great joy to the missionary and his wife.

Nearer to Rehoboth than the field of Brother Bouma, is that of the Rev. C. Hayenga, who works to the west of Rehoboth, at *Gallup*, as well as to the east, in the well-known *Ft. Wingate* school. He reports that in Gallup the work was continued as usual and the meetings well-attended, when one takes into consideration that Gallup has so many worldly attractions. "At present we have five Indian families who are interested in the Gospel and attend church regularly; quite a few Indian girls and boys; two families living in Arizona come as often as possible." The Gallup Indians are visited in their homes as often as possible, and the missionary is welcomed. At *Ft. Wingate* Br. Hayenga enjoyed full co-operation from all government employees. One of the teachers plays the piano for him at both Bible classes every Wednesday. Supt. Bogard has this year again granted that he can have his Bible classes during the school period hours. 268 pupils are enrolled in these two Bible classes and the attendance is perfect. Sunday mornings a short message is given, after which they go to various class rooms for Sunday School, taught by Mr. Timmer, Miss Stob, Miss Maring, as well as Rev. Hayenga. At one other place a Bible class is conducted once a week for the Indian children attending the government school, viz: *Iyanbito*. There also, on Sundays, services are conducted and the attendance, which was not very good during the fall

months, improved greatly later, and often the government Chapter House was crowded.

From *Crown Point* comes the news that the school term during the past year has been a very busy one, but that the missionaries are thankful that health and strength was given so that the program could be carried out unhindered, and splendid co-operation on the part of Government employees was enjoyed. Rev. J. Bolt reports that he and his helpmeet were always more than welcome in the Day Schools. Until the middle of February they taught in *five* of these, giving Bible instruction. Later three of them were turned over to the care of Mr. Bert Pousma. During this term 57 regular classes and meetings were averaged per month. Sick were visited in the hospitals and Indian families visited in their homes. Many visitors were entertained. We should record here that Mrs. Bolt, last fall, rendered valuable service as one of the speakers on the team of the Women's Missionary Union meetings. She was accompanied on the occasion, by Mrs. Begay and her baby, who, both of them, proved to be a great attraction.

Close to Crown Point is the *San Antone* district, in which, as Mr. Bolt reports, Mr. Geo. Oppenhuizen labors very acceptably and conscientiously, doing camp work in the entire Crown Point field, (outside of the Star Lake district), an immense territory to cover for one man. Rev. Bolt says: "I have only the highest praise for the way in which Brother Oppenhuizen carries on his work."

Missionary Oppenhuizen himself reports that during the past year, i.e., from April 1, 1937 to March 31, 1938, he held not less than 194 meetings. On the whole Sunday School sessions were held regularly at San Antone ever since his arrival there. At the Thoreau Community Church he is holding Sunday School sessions regularly since the middle of December. "The Baca Day School Bible Class has been a real delight. Entrance has been gained at the Thoreau Public School to instruct Navajo youth in the Bible." Some time ago he started meetings at Smith's Lake. "Days spent in camp work, 107; Indian homes visited, 659; number of Indians to whom the Gospel was brought in these homes, 2903." During the period Bro. Oppenhuizen and wife were, of course, severely tried by the affliction which came to their eldest daughter.

ter, who was in a very serious auto accident. Glad to say she is reported to be doing as well as can be expected, and able to leave the hospital.

The Board inaugurated a new policy in employing the eldest son of Bro. Oppenhuizen, Hessel, a pre-seminary student at Calvin, to do camp work during the summer, spending two months in the territory of Missionary Kobes while he is on his vacation, and one month in that of his father. We agreed to pay him at the rate of \$60 per month, besides auto expenses.

For the time being the *Star Lake* district was under the supervision of Missionary Bolt, but glad to say a new worker was obtained for it in the person of *Mr. Bert Pousma*, formerly connected with the Second Church of Denver, and a brother to our medical missionary. Self-denyingly, he offered himself for the work and it was a delight to have him tell about it, in as far as his initial experiences were concerned, at the spring meetings of the Women's Missionary Unions, in Wisconsin, Illinois and Michigan. He arrived on the field February 7 and started soon to take over some of the work of Bro. Bolt, attending day schools at White Horse, Pueblo Pintado and Torreon. The month of March was spent very much alike, except that he held 15 hogan meetings, conducted three funerals and took two patients to Crown Point hospital. What is needed very urgently for Bro. Pousma and family is a suitable home at Starr Lake, about which we shall present a proposal.

Next we come in our report to *Farmington*, which, during the period, has given us a great deal of worry. Some statements have been placed about it in our papers so that we need only rehearse here that Bro. J. C. Morgan resigned from our service and is carrying on work independently. Repercussions of this were already named in the report about Bethlehem Chapel. We regret that much that was unpleasant occurred in connection with this matter, but we hope that in this regard too, the Lord will fulfill His promise that all things shall work together for the good of those who love Him. Your representatives have certainly tried to do the best they could, as they sought a solution of the problem presented.

The Rev. Rikkens, as you know, is our representative at *Shiprock*, one of the newly acquired fields of the Pres-

byterian Board of National Missions. Rev. Ridders reported that he is "still at it." He writes: "I would say we've had a year filled with blessings. Catholicism has made no inroads upon our field beyond that which was. The greater portion of our field is still untouched by this force. It is but natural that the present Chr. Ref.-Morgan situation may cause Catholicism efforts to prove ever more potent. May the Lord, however, forbid." Brother Ridders states that because of physical reasons he is compelled to take an extended vacation this year. Recently, at Shiprock, an aged father, 70, was baptized, while 20 young folks expressed desire to confess Christ.

Toadlena is the next field of labor about which we shall report. There Missionary Kobes, (a member of the 1938 Synod), has been stationed since a number of years. During the last calendar year he held nearly 500 meetings of various kinds, such as Sunday gospel services; Sunday School sessions; Gospel services on week days; Bible classes for Indian children; ditto for white children, etc. 75 camps visited; 45 visits to hospitals; 14 burials. He also served as acting editor of the *Christian Indian*. The work was continued at three centers: *Toadlena*, *Nava* and *Beautiful Mt.* with some meetings at *Walker's Trading Store*. There were no baptisms during the year, though Bro. Kobes reports some adults and girls showing special interest.

Some distance away from *Albuquerque* is a place called *Canyoncito* and there Missionary C. Kuipers has been rendering part time service. He reports that "there is a growing response to the gospel appeals made to the Indians of the district. Alas, not all show yearning for the peace which is in Christ Jesus. There are still those who stubbornly hang on to their old ways," though the missionary rejoices to see that there is an increasing cleavage between those who are for Christ and those against. It is planned to have the Rev. J. W. Brink, after he retires from *Zuni*, become a part-time worker in this field, something consented to by Bro. Kuipers.

Our oldest station among the Navajo Indians is, as you know, *Tohatchi*. There the Rev. W. Goudberg is stationed, and in his annual report he informs us that the Lord again blessed him and his wife with health during the past year, so that 333 meetings could be held, 51 hospital calls,

and Gospel work done with 115 visitors. He sees a chance to master the Navajo language if sufficient time were given him, but with his other duties this will remain impossible. During 1936 Br. Goudberg had the honor of teaching the Navajo Bible Class at the Flagstaff Conference, and his wife and he addressed Missionary Union meetings. He writes: "Work with Indian children in government schools takes most of our time. We are personally responsible for religious instruction in four of these schools, viz: Tohatchi, Coyote Canyon, Mexican Springs, and Twin Lakes Our Tohatchi congregation has 54 families, but our members are scattered over an area of 2500 square miles. We could never do justice to this work without the Campworker."

The brother just referred to is Mr. B. DeBoer, who is in charge of the *Nazchitty Mission*.

Brother DeBoer arrived on the field April, 1937, and moved to Nazchitty May 27 of that year. During the period, up to the end of the Calendar Year, he reports 65 Sunday meetings; 71 week-day meetings; 319 camps visited, etc., and traveled over 11,000 miles in mission activity. He reports that the period covered by him was an interesting as well as a difficult one. He had to learn many things and unlearn others. Occasions of special interest to him were the camp meetings at Cottonwood Pass, and the meetings held Thanksgiving and Christmas. He writes in his annual report: "As regularly as possible we tried to visit camps, as this is really our main work. During the summer we were in the mountains a great deal, until cold weather drove the people to their places on the flats or in the foothills. Some live in very inaccessible places."

We have so far covered our *Navajo* field. Part of it however is still without a worker, viz: the places, also purchased from the Presbyterians, called *Red Rock* and *Carisso*. But we hope that we shall obtain a laborer for these places before long, and are thinking just now, particularly of the possibility of enlisting *Cand. T. C. Van Kooten* for this work. The churches of Pella, I and II and Peoria, expressed a desire to become responsible for a worker on the Indian field. We had suggested Zuni, but preference was given to the Navajo field, while it was decided that the consistory of Pella I be advised to ap-

point Cand. T. C. Van Kooten to labor on behalf of the churches named, at the salary of \$1000 per year. It was decided by Pella I to give Mr. Van Kooten a new auto, equipped with a radio for use in his work on the field.

It was decided by our *Executive Committee* to accept the offer of the churches named and have Bro. Van Kooten take Rev. Rikkens' place while this brother is on his vacation, June, July and August. But as to extending a *call* to the brother, as contemplated, after the end of these three months, the urgent advice was given to the calling churches to delay this until after the usual trial year. We presume this advice will be cheerfully heeded by the churches, whose offer is greatly appreciated.

And now we finally come to the *Zuni* work. *Zuni* is a field by itself because it concerns a tribe speaking an entirely different language and leading a different kind of life. While the Navajos are nomadic, the Zunies are settled in their chief village and adjoining farming places.

At *Zuni* we have a Christian school with three teachers. The enrollment for the year was 105, of which 62 were boys and 43 girls. A desire was expressed to have a fourth teacher placed at *Zuni*. The Rev. J. W. Brink felt led, providentially, especially on account of increasing years and decreasing strength, to apply for honorable emeritation, which was cheerfully granted him by his Classis, and no doubt will be approved by Synod. But he is still tarrying at *Zuni*, hoping that he can, before long, introduce a successor, sorely needed there.

Our *Executive Committee* has been empowered by the Board to have some one sent to *Zuni* with temporary appointment. We have so far been disappointed in not obtaining a calling church for this post, the object of so much Christian care, in which so many prayers have been offered and in which so much work has been done. Ever since our first workers were placed there in the year 1897.

II. CHINA

We now come to our *China* field. The past year has indeed been a year of great trial and changes. During the trying days when the undeclared war broke out in China, Dr. Huizenga and his family remained in Jukao carrying on his medical service in person as long as it was at all possible, and then having made the necessary arrange-

ments for his Chinese staff to carry on, he and his family moved to Shanghai, whence he kept in touch with his work at Jukao. In Shanghai he and his wife and daughter carried on a work of social and medical relief which received the highest commendation from the authorities and bringing credit and honor to the Church and Mission of which he is a representative. Having organized this work so that it could be continued, he was given the opportunity to attend a Conference at Cairo to which he had been invited by the Egyptian government to deliver lectures in connection with his leper work. This was granted by your Board as a respite from his strenuous work carried on in Shanghai.

The missionaries A. H. Smit and H. A. Dykstra, with their families, went as usual to the mountains of Kuling for their summer vacation. They were accompanied by the Misses Kalsbeek and Koets, and Mrs. Pels. The war caught them there; they made a couple of trips to Jukao to encourage our workers; finally the Smit and Dykstra families, as well as Miss Koets and Mrs. Pels, were brought to Hongkong. From there they went back to Shanghai, and from it made different trips to Jukao to encourage the workers. When this city was taken, March 19, by the Japanese, they did very splendid work, taking care of the hundreds of refugees who tried to find shelter in our Mission Compound, outside of the city. The latest news will perhaps be given at the time of Synod, verbally, since every day brings changes.

But as to the past year, Synod will no doubt be glad to read the following *Annual Report*:

WORKERS

Foreign. Through the goodness of the Lord all our missionaries were enabled to carry on their missionary activities. No death or serious illness caused sorrow or anxiety. Since we lived for many months in a land where warfare is accompanied by ruthless destruction of non-combatant property and lives, where we could not avoid unusual dangers, and where we are now residing in the midst of missionary friends who have not merely been forced to evacuate and abandon their fields of labor, but many of whom have their homes occupied and looted, it is well to pause and consider.

During 1937 Rev. Selles and family were prevented from returning to the field. Meanwhile Rev. Smit continued supervising the work in that field. Rev. S. A. Dykstra and family left on furlough during the summer of 1937, after a period of almost eight years of continuous service in China. The work in his field was assigned to Rev. H. A. Dykstra.

Miss M. Koets continued her work at Nanking and has now finished her first year of work in the Chinese language. Her ardent desire to join the workers in the Jukao field after the summer was not realized.

The work in the Mission Hospital was continued under supervision of Dr. Huizenga. Revs. H. A. Dykstra and Smit, together with Dr. Huizenga and Miss Kalsbeek, carried on the evangelistic work in our field.

Native. Our missionaries were assisted in their work by a fine group of Chinese trained workers. There are 14 men and four Chinese women evangelistic workers allocated to various parts of our field in Jukao and Tsingkiang districts. Mr. Ch'en Long San is a man of little training, but he has been with us for the longest unbroken period of time. He has charge of the evangelistic tent and serves as corporteur when the tent is not in use.

PLACES

During 1937 Jukao and Tsingkiang continued to be our two main stations with foreigners in residence. There are Chinese workers in residence also at the following towns: Haian, Ting Chia-so, Li-pao, Tong-chen, Ting-yen, Suan-ten, Shih-chuan, Ch'a-ho, Pai-p'u, and San Shih-li. At Tong-chen and Pai-p'u the property occupied belongs to the Mission; at the other towns Chinese-owned buildings are being utilized. From these stations as well as from the outstations, numerous villages and towns are being reached chiefly by bicycles, through an organized program of itineration.

COST

For the carrying on of the evangelistic and medical work (exclusive of the medical treatment of lepers) of our Mission, a sum of \$6,000 (U. S.) was required, exclusive of the salaries, etc., of foreign missionaries. We want to express our appreciation for the fact that the Chr. Ref. Church through its Board of Missions, granted every request for financial appropriation made by the China Mission.

WORK CARRIED ON

The outstanding event during 1937 was the organization of a congregation at Li-pao in the field of Rev. S. A. Dykstra. The Committee appointed for that purpose by the Mission reported that the congregation was organized with 53 adults, 21 baptized children, two elders and two deacons. This is our first congregation established in the Jukao field. Last December fifty inquirers in the Li-pao—Kuam-pa field by the elders of the new congregation, assisted by Mr. Li, the evangelist.

Rev. Smit reported that in Jukao City and in his outstations he baptized a total of 34 adults and seven children. At Pai-p'u, in the field of Rev. H. A. Dykstra, three women were received into the church through baptism. All of these women had first been contacted by Miss Lillian Bode, who formerly had charge of the women's work at Pai-p'u.

During the first half of 1937 there were no interruptions in the evangelistic or medical programs. Sunday meetings were conducted at all outstations and in Jukao City. Sunday Schools flourished and the tent evangelistic meetings met with splendid response. The favorable attitude on the part of many high government officials did much

to disarm active opposition. The only cloud on the horizon was constituted by the continuing preparations for an eventual struggle with the neighbor across the sea.

EFFECTS OF WAR ON THE WORK

Hostilities broke out during July. We hoped that they might be limited to the northern province of China. The Chinese government, after consulting leaders from the entire country, political as well as educational, decided to resist further aggression. Active warfare began at Shanghai during August. While the Huizenga family had remained at Jukao throughout the summer months, the other missionaries were all at Kuling. The American government at that time was urgently requesting its citizens to evacuate from China. Our Mission decided at Kuling to advise our missionaries to heed consular advice in re evacuating Jukao. A few days later Revs. Smit and H. A. Dykstra made the journey to Jukao via Shanghai and found the Huizenga family also prepared to leave the city. At the end of September all our missionaries had left the field. This did not restrain the missionaries from visiting the field. While Dr. Huizenga reached the field from Shanghai, the other missionaries itinerated between Kuling and Jukao as long as river lines of communication were feasible. At the close of the year the Yangtze River was definitely blocked and the families of Smit and H. A. Dykstra, together with Mrs. Pels and Miss Koets, returned to Shanghai via Hankow and Hongkong. Since Miss Liu could not accompany Miss Kalsbeek on the International Train, which had been arranged through the courtesy of the various Consulates, Miss Kalsbeek decided to remain with her at Kuling where some 75 foreigners still remain in residence.

The destruction of the missionary buildings at Nantungchow by Japanese aerial bombardment during August caused many casualties among the Chinese. The constant uncertainty under which the people were living made the normal carrying on of work impossible for a time. The family of the evangelist at Pai-p'u was so affected by the terrible explosion 25 miles away that it decided to return to the ancestral home south of the river. There they walked right into the line of Japanese advance, and Mr. Hsa is anxiously waiting for news. Miss Chon also fled from Pai-p'u to Nanking where Japanese aerial bombardment destroyed her home, and then when she sought safety at Yangchow, that city was soon after endangered and she was forced to accompany her parents up the Yangtze River to western China. That the Japanese ultimately would make a landing on the north side of the river was obvious for some time. Everyone wondered whether they would land at Nantungchow and then move further up. The landing finally took place just above our outstation Shih-chuang and from there the invaders captured Tsingkiang. Jukao has thus far escaped. Just how extensive the destruction at Tsingkiang has been we are unable to ascertain. In case the Japanese there follow the general policy of the invading forces, missionaries will be excluded for the present. In most occupied cities missionaries' homes and other mission properties have been quite generally given over to looting, and many buildings have been completely destroyed.

THE SITUATION AT THE CLOSE OF 1937

At the close of 1937 Rev. S. A. Dykstra and family were still enjoying their furlough in the U. S. Rev. A. H. Selles and family were delayed in their contemplated return from America because of the war situation in the Orient. Dr. Huizenga and family were living at Shanghai, from where the doctor keeps in contact with his Jukao work and devotes most of his time to the refugee work in Shanghai. Miss Kalsbeek was still remaining at Kuling. The Smit and Dykstra families, together with Mrs. Pels and Miss Koets, were then returning from Kuling to Shanghai.

The workers at Tsingkiang had all left their homes and moved to Jukao. The city where the Selles family has its home is occupied by the Japanese and contact with the work there has been broken.

The work at Jukao and in the Jukao field did not suffer directly from the hostilities and has been carried on without much interruption. Whether and when the Japanese will continue their advance to the north, it is impossible to say. The way to Jukao is still left open through Nantungchow, and while our families remain in the safer environment of Shanghai, the men can carry on as long as possible.

Politically the situation remains indefinite. Notwithstanding the terrific losses suffered by the Chinese armies, the struggle continues with great intensity. Few wars have been so sanguine from the standpoint of casualties. Whether China's enormous manpower will be able to withstand Japan's determination to crush Chinese resistance through the weight of superior equipment, remains to be seen. There is an abundance of overwhelming evidence that Japan's claims of fighting the Chinese government in power, but of having only friendly feelings and intentions towards the people as such, are an untruth. The conquered country is being stripped of everything worth carrying off. The unresisting non-combatant population in captured cities has been slaughtered without mercy. Now it remains to be seen whether the Chinese policy of guerilla warfare in the invaded regions will prove successful. Such irregular warfare will serve as an excuse for reprisals on the population. It may also hold up the return of missionaries to the interior stations indefinitely. Up to the present the Japanese refuse to sanction the return of missionaries to occupied cities. There have been few exceptions to this policy.

Against this uncertain future your missionaries enter upon the work of 1938. During the last hundred years the missionary activities in China have passed through many trials. Each period of opposition was but the harbinger of an era of wider opportunities. Our hope and prayer for China and for our Chr. Ref. Church Mission is that the same may be true in connection with these terrible Sino-Japanese hostilities.

Respectfully submitted,

The Christian Reformed Church
Mission to China,

(Signed) H. A. DYKSTRA.
A. H. SMIT.
LEE S. HUIZENGA.

To the above-named Annual Report we may add here, that Mrs. Pels who had been engaged as teacher for the children of our Mission Force in China, has not alone continued her work while a refugee in Kuling, but also since her domicile is in Shanghai with the rest of the families of Huizenga, Smit and Dykstra. She wrote, April 23: "Calvin-in-China is in regular refugee quarters. We obtained a spare room in a home used also for gospel meetings. Our equipment is very limited, although we have all the necessary textbooks. Somehow we manage and the pupils and I try to get in our year's work. After all these experiences, I feel as if I can put up with almost any condition in teaching."

"The children each day, travel about two miles to the little school where Mrs. Pels teaches the children of our mission."

"Miss M. Koets is instructed by the Mission to continue her second year of language study in the best way possible under the present circumstances."

Miss Kalsbeek and her friend Ruby Lui are still at Kuling. Perhaps it would not be safe for Miss Lui at Jukao and they may as well wait at Kuling where they are making themselves useful in the work of the Lord, instead of coming to congested Shanghai. Both carry on fine work among orphaned refugees.

The Rev. S. A. Dykstra has been spending a furlough largely in doing deputation work. At present he is taking some post graduate work at the Ann Arbor University.

A cablegram from Shanghai informed us, in answer to an inquiry on the matter, that we were to delay the sailing of Rev. Selles, who is very anxious to return to China. At present he is making himself useful in the Modesto, California, congregation. His supporting consistories have kindly continued that support at least to the end of the present year.

From a letter of the Rev. A. H. Smit, in regard to the field of Rev. Selles, we learn: "According to reports Ts'ingkiang is in pretty bad shape and Rev. Selles' place looted clean. All his people and friends have left there so it would be impossible for him to go there at this time. It is of course a question if the Japanese authorities would *allow* him to go there. That would mean for them to simply stay in Shanghai to wait, and we feel it would be much better for them to wait on the homestead, for rents

and living, etc., are very expensive in Shanghai. We will inform the Board as soon as we feel the situation warrants their return."

We decided that this also applies to the S. A. Dykstra's return.

In closing, we quote from a recent letter of the Rev. Dykstra, dated April 19: "Just a line to let you know that both Smit and I are fine and well. This date, April 19, tells us it is just a month since that memorable day when the soldiers of Nippon took our city. I am happy to report that though the entrance was made by means of the South and East Gate (near our property) and most of the firing was past and over our compound, the Lord graciously protected us. No one was killed here and no one hurt. We had rushed the hospital equipment over here on Thursday afternoon and Friday and were prepared to care for the wounded neighbors who were brought in on Saturday and succeeding days. All the employees gratefully took advantage of our offer to stay with us. We are still here, together with about 800 refugees, mostly women and children, who have been enjoying our hospitality for over a month. The problem of feeding, housing and protecting this large number has taxed our strength and resourcefulness, but the Lord has blessed us in a marvelous way. We are happy that, due to our presence here, all the mission property has been kept intact. The city properties were entered during the first days of confusion, but vigorous action on our part prevented serious loss. The unusual opportunity for witnessing is used to the full, and the fact that all of Mr. Smit's native workers are here, facilitates that greatly. The helpers of Brother Sam and mine are still at their posts, although the military have reached those points. A certain amount of looting at those places could not be prevented but all the families are safe as far as we know. Contact with our families has now been broken for five weeks, except for an occasional individual who succeeds in getting through the lines."

His letter closes with the statement: "There will be many things to tell about later. This is not the time. Thank all our good people for their intercession and friendly support. There is great need in this country now and the future does not hold forth immediate prom-

ise. But also these days of suffering will establish God's purposes."

We should not fail to gratefully record here that at Pai-pu three women were baptized last Easter, and June 27, at Jukao, 21 adults and three infants. Of these adults 13 were women.

III. REPORT OF THE BOARD AND THE SECRETARY OF MISSIONS

Since our last report, namely, to the Synod of 1937, your representative, the Christian Reformed Board of Missions, and its Executive Committee, have continued their labors regularly. The last named body, meets, as a rule, every two months, and sometimes oftener. Usually a whole day is spent in discussing the various items placed before it by our Mission Force, and sometimes by other bodies.

If you bear in mind that the matters discussed are usually forty, and more, items, you will realize that a great deal of labor of love is performed by the various delegates of the Classes and by the three lay members of the Board. Neither are these labors just of an administrative character, although, as we reported to the former Synod, most of them are of that nature. But it has been necessary at times to do work of a different kind, such as straightening out difficulties between the workers; promoting the right kind of co-operation. And especially during the past year, the Farmington situation has caused us a great deal of worry. That also applies, of late, to China, as already indicated in the report of the work of that great country.

The Director of Missions, as secretary of your Board, as well as of its Executive Committee, does not alone record the minutes of the various meetings, but prepares Agenda before the brethren assemble, for an orderly discussion of the matters to come up. Then he prepares and sends out all the minutes, so that our Board members, those outside of the Executive Committee, as well as those who belong to the last named body, have a complete record of all transactions. A great deal of correspondence with various organizations, for instance the supporting churches, is carried on in conjunction with these minutes, and sometimes other organizations require pen-work just as well.

After each meeting, as a rule, a Letter to the Consistories is prepared and sent out, according to instructions of a former Synod. On account of illness and absence from his desk, this has not been done as regularly as usual during the past year. But an attempt is made to have our consistories informed on the work. Much use is made, with this in view, of *De Wachter* and *Banner*, in which articles appear as often as space is found for them, something, by the way, that is not always to our heart's content.

Since his breakdown, in the late autumn of 1936, the secretary has not done much preaching, although occasionally he does so, and has held a limited number of meetings with various organizations. The proceeds of his preaching, are, as you know, turned over to the treasurer of our Board.

His attempts to obtain special gifts from individuals have not been as successful in recent years as his heart desired. As to having the cause of missions remembered in wills, he sometimes finds occasion to suggest this, but he, of course, does not know what results have been obtained.

The secretary is very thankful for it that he was used to organized Women's Unions in various parts of our country. That number is now 11, and the women are doing fine work as to the obtaining of information and inspiration, and undertaking some definite piece of kingdom work. Last year, when some of our Unions celebrated the tenth anniversary of their organization, two could report that during that time they had contributed some \$10,000 or \$15,000 for the mission cause, something to be exceedingly thankful for. Attending all these meetings, and arranging for speakers, is quite a task for the secretary, as his years increase.

He also has made arrangements, these past years, and also during 1937, to have teams of speakers lined up for addressing the people at various mission feasts, especially in Iowa, Wisconsin, Minnesota, Illinois, and also, on occasion, in Michigan.

Moreover, the secretary is president of the synodical committee on South America, and also acted as a committee member to enlighten Board and Synod on the S. U. M. cause, on which you will find a proposal.

We ought to state that various organizations belonging to the Women's Missionary Unions have promised to support a native Bible woman, even as we related to the last Synod, p. 178 of its Acts, that Fremont II had promised the salary of an American Bible woman to be placed at Tsingkiang. Owing to the upset caused by the war, we have not been able to utilize these kind offers. As stated, the salary of a native Bible woman amounts to about \$12 per month. The amount, however, varies as the monetary values in China go up and down.

The secretary in recent months has been writing the first chapters of a book, intending to be a history of the labors of your Board and its missionaries, during these 50 years of its existence. It is planned, with the co-operation of our workers in the field, to bring the history up to date concerning the work as a whole and of each post in particular. The book is to contain many interesting pictures and maps, collected by our secretary during many years. A proposal concerning its publication will be laid before you.

Finally, the Board informs you that on Tuesday, June 7, 1938, it acted favorably on the request of the Director of Missions to recommend him to you for honorable emeritation, taking effect Jan. 5, 1939, when D. V. he attains the age of seventy. He stated that in the face of decreasing strength and increasing responsibility he felt that a younger and stronger man could be of better service to the blessed cause of missions. We acceded to Dr. Beets' request with hearty thanks for the manifold services which, during so many years, our Lord enabled him to render. We trust that you also will grant the request as we place it before you in our proposals.

IV. FINANCIAL REPORT OF THE TREASURER OF THE CHR. REF. BOARD OF MISSIONS

Annual Report for the Year 1937

Receipts

Rehoboth Mission	\$4,651.38	
Rehoboth Hospital	50.00	
		\$ 4,701.38
Zuni Mission		2,051.97
Other Stations		133.15
Special Purposes		1,958.88

General Fund, Indian Missions	60,008.42
Salaries—Indian Field	1,866.42
Salaries—Foreign Field	6,621.41
	8,487.83
General Fund Foreign Missions	19,619.48
Total Receipts for the year 1937	96,961.11
Balance December 31, 1936	18,424.82
	\$115,385.93

Disbursements

Rehoboth Mission and Hospital—	
Balance 1936 Budget	\$ 4,000.00
Rehoboth Mission and Hospital—	
Budget for 1937	18,000.00
Zuni Mission—	
Appropriations & Budget for 1937	3,643.17
Other Stations—Budgets, etc.	7,055.43
Special Purposes	517.17
General Purposes	5,171.27
Salaries—	
Workers on Indian Field.....	\$17,030.04
Salaries—Administration	2,580.00
Salaries—	
Workers on Foreign Field	11,500.00
Educational Allowances	1,500.00
Auto Allowances	7,565.32
	40,175.36
Foreign Missions Budgets, etc.	21,717.59
Total Disbursements during the year 1937	100,279.99
Balance December 31, 1937	15,105.94
Trust Funds invested in bonds	12,750.00
	2,355.94
Outstanding notes to private parties.....	\$ 5,700.00
Due to various funds:	
Training School	\$ 436.52
New Hospital	509.56
Ft. Wingate Chapel	381.00
China Hospital	216.00
China Hospital Books.....	100.00
Shiprock Parsonage	1,137.11
Interpreter's Home	53.60
	2,833.79
	8,533.79
Indebtedness	\$ 6,177.85

JOHN DOLFIN, *Treasurer*,
1107 Terrace Street,
Muskegon, Michigan.

January 1, 1938.

DETAILED REPORT OF RECEIPTS AND DISBURSEMENTS

Receipts

REHOBOTH MISSION

Classis G. R. East	\$ 323.66	
Classis G. R. West	644.87	
Classis Hackensack	10.00	
Classis Holland	796.13	
Classis Hudson	70.00	
Classis Illinois	135.00	
Classis Muskegon	1,040.00	
Classis Orange City	50.00	
Classis Ostfriesland	12.89	
Classis Pacific	200.00	
Classis Pella	5.00	
Classis Sioux Center	5.52	
Classis Zeeland	334.00	
Individuals & Societies	1,024.31	
REHOBOTH HOSPITAL	50.00	
		\$ 4,701.88

ZUNI MISSION

Classis California	75.00	
Classis G. R. East	250.00	
Classis G. R. West	413.77	
Classis Holland	130.00	
Classis Hudson	37.50	
Classis Illinois	135.00	
Classis Muskegon	520.75	
Classis Orange City	86.79	
Classis Pacific	75.00	
Classis Wisconsin	8.75	
Classis Zeeland	25.00	
Individuals & Societies	294.41	
		2,051.97

OTHER STATIONS

Shiprock —		
Classis G. R. East	5.00	
Classis G. R. West	10.00	
Classis Holland	10.00	
Classis Pacific	10.00	
Classis Sioux Center	25.00	
Tohatchi —		
Classis Muskegon	12.85	
Societies	25.30	
Farmington —		
Classis G. R. West	35.00	

133.15

SPECIAL PURPOSES — for

Shiprock Parsonage fund	842.11	
Interpreter's Home, Rehoboth	53.60	
Star Lake Mission	90.85	
Bible Woman	68.46	

Personal gifts to missionaries	190.85
Hymnals	1.95
Medical Chest — Campworker	32.50
DeVries Moving Expenses	100.00
South America	5.00
Jewish Missions	5.00
Lepers	52.00
Indian Cousins	6.87
Debt	100.00
Maps	225.32
Veenstra Memorial	17.61
Indian Bible Class	10.00
Sudan United Mission	10.76
Star Lake Well	25.00
Christmas at various stations	121.00

1,958.88

GENERAL FUND FOR INDIAN MISSIONS

Classis California	1,655.81
Classis G. R. East	5,896.92
Classis G. R. West	7,322.88
Classis Hackensack	315.52
Classis Holland	4,876.84
Classis Hudson	3,471.79
Classis Illinois	6,986.91
Classis Muskegon	5,400.08
Classis Orange City	2,490.57
Classis Ostfriesland	1,552.45
Classis Pacific	2,263.20
Classis Pella	2,775.12
Classis Sioux Center	1,001.88
Classis Wisconsin	3,642.84
Individuals and Societies	2,679.27
Van Agthoven Estate	4,802.37
The Vegter Estate	604.55
The Winterberg Estate	400.00
The Weber Estate	300.00

60,008.42

SALARIES — INDIAN FIELD

Kalamazoo Churches (J. C. Morgan)	1,101.93
Bethel — Paterson (Miss. G. Overeem)	382.50
Dennis Ave. S. S. (Miss. J. Malefyt)	140.00
Others — Friends of Missions	241.99

SALARIES — FOREIGN FIELD

Holland Churches (A. H. Selles)	1,516.68
Coldbrook Church (A. H. Smit)	1,068.59
First Church G. R. (S. A. Dykstra)	1,581.65
W. S. Churches (Dykstra-Kalsbeek)	2,081.81
S. S., Sherman St., G. R. (M. Huizenga)	325.00
Others	47.68

8,487.83

FOREIGN MISSIONS GENERAL FUND

Classis California	675.62
Classis G. R. East	2,281.07
Classis G. R. West	2,058.22

Classis Hackensack	220.96	
Classis Holland	1,219.19	
Classis Hudson	1,031.45	
Classis Illinois	1,892.15	
Classis Muskegon	1,780.68	
Classis Orange City	805.51	
Classis Ostfriesland	627.45	
Classis Pacific	654.41	
Classis Pella	822.67	
Classis Sioux Center	620.75	
Classis Wisconsin	427.85	
Classis Zeeland	1,217.88	
Individuals and Societies	1,253.52	
Refunds	2,030.10	
		19,619.48
Total Receipts for the Year 1937	\$	96,961.11

Disbursements**REHOBOTH MISSION AND HOSPITAL**

Balance on 1936 Budget	\$ 4,000.00	
1937 Budget in full	18,000.00	
		\$ 22,000.00

ZUNI MISSION

1937 Budget in full	3,250.00	
House rent for assistant	135.00	
Sunday school supplies	1.76	
Balance on Kohler	256.41	
		3,643.17

OTHER STATIONS

Two Wells Mission, 1937 Budget	150.00	
Gallup-Ft. Wingate, 1937 Budget	362.00	
Gallup Chapel repairs	139.50	
Gallup Parsonage repairs	150.00	
Tohatchi Mission 1937 Budget	470.00	
Naschitty Mission 1937 Budget	275.00	
Naschitty, Refund to Mr. Oppenhuizen	13.95	
Toadlena Mission 1937 Budget	308.75	
Bt. Mountain appropriation	50.00	
Shiprock (Carriso-Red Rock) Budget	255.00	
Shiprock repairs	181.96	
Farmington Mission 1937 Budget	250.00	
Farmington repairs	175.00	
Farmington, Refund to Mr. J. C. Morgan	25.00	
Star Lake Mission 1937 Budget	45.62	
Star Lake Well & equipment	1,743.68	
Crown Point Mission 1937 Budget	111.00	
San Antone Mission 1937 Budget	205.00	
San Antone Kohler Plant	423.97	
San Antone Repairs-improvements	550.00	
San Antone Medical supplies	75.00	
Balance on Presbyterian Properties	1,095.00	
		7,055.43

SPECIAL PURPOSES

Personal gifts forwarded	190.85
Leper work	52.00
New Hymnals (J. C. Morgan)	1.95
Hospital expense (Rev. H. Rikkers)	63.00
Miss. Chamberlain appreciation	50.00
South American Missions	5.00
Jewish Missions	5.00
Sudan United Mission	10.76
Veenstra Memorial	17.61
Christmas—various stations	121.00

517.17

GENERAL PURPOSES

Board and Committee meetings	494.00
Secretary house allowance	480.00
Secretary expense account	213.87
Treasurer's expense account	31.40
Rev. H. J. Mulder—expenses	3.65
Traveling and Moving Expenses—	
Rev. N. DeVries to Farmington	482.64
Mr. George Oppenhuizen to San Antone	60.00
Miss. Mildred Lamberts to Rehoboth.....	42.46
Miss. Martha Vos to Zuni	28.85
Miss. Jennie Deckenga to Rehoboth	26.28
Miss. J. Malefyt to Shiprock	71.03
Mission Maps account	171.57
Inspection Committees Expenses	680.78
(Refund on this of \$253.10)	
Deputation work expenses	145.82
Winterberg Estate expenses	12.55
Insurance premiums	1,149.73
Navaho type rental	12.50
Reimbursement Rev. H. Rikkers	33.00
Literature	125.75
Medical examination (DeBoer family)	5.00
Interest on notes	292.00
Consistorial letters	59.74
State filing fee	2.00
Pentecostal Envelopes	74.09
Mission Home Account, G. R. Michigan.....	247.56
Mr. W. P. Dreyer, Auditing account.....	225.00

5,171.27

SALARIES PAID IN 1937

Mr. J. H. Bosscher, Rehoboth	1,530.00
Mr. A. H. Timmer, Rehoboth	691.66
Mr. Jay Bosscher, Rehoboth	150.00
Miss. Ida Fennema, Rehoboth	272.00
Miss. Mildred Lamberts, Rehoboth	136.00
Miss. Ailene Dobben, Rehoboth	531.55
Miss. Renzina Stob, Rehoboth	552.50
Miss. M. Disselkoen, Rehoboth	204.00
Miss. J. Deckenga, Rehoboth	133.33
Miss. J. Maring, Rehoboth	340.00
Miss. C. Rosbach, Rehoboth	255.00

Miss. R. Wilderom, Rehoboth	400.00
Miss. G. Overeem, Rehoboth	350.00
Miss. M. Vander Weide, Rehoboth	408.00
Miss. D. Hofstra, Rehoboth	408.00
Miss. W. Burmania, Rehoboth	306.00
Rehoboth Interpreter, Rehoboth	625.00
Rev. J. W. Brink, Zuni	1,445.00
Miss. Marie Vos, Zuni	576.30
Miss. Nellie Lam, Zuni	528.27
Miss. E. M. Kromminga, Zuni	204.00
Miss. Martha Vos, Zuni	133.33
Miss. T. Rietema, Zuni	399.50
Mr. Mark Bouma, Two Wells	1,275.00
Interpreter, Two Wells	600.00
Toadlena Interpreter, Toadlena	679.60
Shiprock Interpreter, Shiprock	760.00
Miss. J. Malefyt, Shiprock	105.00
Mr. J. C. Morgan, Farmington	1,275.00
Farmington Interpreter, Farmington	16.00
Mr. G. Oppenhuizen, San Antone	1,080.00
San Antone Interpreter, San Antone.....	660.00

17,030.04

Dr. Henry Beets, Secretary	1,800.00
Stenographer	180.00
Rev. H. J. Mulder, Honorarium	100.00
Rev. J. Dolfin, Treas., Honorarium	500.00

2,580.00

EDUCATIONAL ALLOWANCES

Mr. J. H. Bosscher, 2 children in H. S.....	500.00
Rev. Wm. Goudberg, 1 child in H. S.....	250.00
Mr. J. C. Kobes, 1 child in H. S.....	250.00
Mr. G. Oppenhuizen, 2 children in H. S., 6M.	300.00
Mr. G. Oppenhuizen, 3 ch. in Gram. S., 4M.	150.00
Mr. Ben DeBoer, 1 child in Gram. S., 4M.	50.00

1,500.00

AUTO ALLOWANCES

Rev. J. R. Kamps, Rehoboth	309.96
Dr. R. H. Pousma, Rehoboth	400.00
Rev. J. Bolt, Crown Point	620.44
Mr. G. Oppenhuizen, San Antone	746.44
Rev. C. G. Hayenga, Gallup-Ft. Wingate....	120.00
Rev. Wm. Goudberg, Tohatchi	304.62
Mr. Ben DeBoer, Naschitty	425.24
Mr. J. C. Kobes, Toadlena	535.80
Rev. H. Rikkers, Shiprock	635.56
Mr. J. C. Morgan, Farmington	628.76
Rev. N. De Vries, Farmington	323.84
Mr. Mark Bouma, Two Wells	555.36
Rev. J. W. Brink, Zuni	407.10
Mr. C. Kuipers, Canyon Cito	396.00
Rev. N. De Vries, new car	575.60
Mr. Ben De Boer, new car	580.60

7,565.32

FOREIGN MISSION SALARIES

To Rev. A. H. Smit, Mission treasurer.....	8,800.00
(This includes 1st Quarter 1938)	
Rev. A. H. Selles	1,300.00
Rev. S. A. Dykstra	975.00
Miss. Myrtle Huizenga	325.00
Miss. Lilian Bode	100.00
	<u>11,500.00</u>

40,175.36

FOREIGN MISSIONS

Rev. A. H. Smit — Budgets 1937 and 1st quarter 1938	14,100.00
Emergency funds	4,060.30
(\$2,030.10 of this refunded)	
House upkeep	600.00
Rev. S. A. Dykstra traveling expenses	1,583.92
Rev. A. H. Selles traveling expenses	695.97
Miss. Myrtle Huizenga traveling expenses	264.36
Rev. S. A. Dykstra — medical expenses	280.83
Rev. A. H. Selles — expenses act.	87.21
Rev. A. H. Selles — house rent	35.00
Nelson Loose Leaf Medical — Dr. H.	10.00
	<u>21,717.59</u>

Total disbursements for the year 1937\$100,279.99

CHRISTIAN REFORMED BOARD OF MISSIONS

January 1st to April 1st, 1938

Receipts

GENERAL FUND

Classis California	\$ 85.05
" Grand Rapids East.....	1,252.66
" Grand Rapids South.....	595.54
" Grand Rapids West.....	1,056.70
" Hackensack	374.87
" Holland	718.92
" Hudson	725.61
" Illinois	1,720.69
" Minnesota	111.48
" Muskegon	599.94
" Kalamazoo	105.00
" Orange City	391.07
" Ostfriesland	155.84
" Pella	569.65
" Sioux Center	158.40
" Wisconsin	486.24
" Zeeland	1,088.39
	<u>10,195.05</u>

Women's Mission Unions.....	80.00	
Van Agthoven Estate.....	1,327.38	
Legacies	100.63	
For Indian Workers.....	113.92	
Misc. Receipts, Donations, Etc.....	378.28	
		\$12,195.26
SPECIAL PURPOSES		
Chinese Relief	252.97	
Chinese Lepers	10.00	
Indian Cousins	27.99	
Misc. Receipts	6.23	
		297.19
FOREIGN MISSIONS		
General Fund, Classical Treas.....	3,768.99	
General Fund, Misc. Receipts.....	311.55	
Salary Fund, Classical Treas.....	858.10	
		4,938.64
CROWN POINT — Rev. J. Bolt		
Miscellaneous	24.98	
		24.98
REHOBOTH HOSPITAL — Dr. R. H. Pousma		
From Classical Treasurers.....	151.04	
Patients' Care	1,413.10	
Drugs and Supplies Sold.....	192.18	
		1,756.32
FARMINGTON — Rev. N. De Vries		
Miscellaneous	10.00	
		10.00
REHOBOTH MISSION — J. H. Bosscher		
From Classical Treasurers.....	957.27	
Accounts Receivable	613.37	
Tuition Fees	20.00	
Postmaster Compensation	39.70	
Miscellaneous Receipts	327.08	
		1,957.42
SHIPROCK — Rev. H. Ridders		
For Bible Woman.....	70.00	
For Manse	100.11	
		170.11
TOADLENA — J. C. Kobes		
Miscellaneous	2.50	
		2.50
ZUNI — Rev. J. R. Brink		
From Classical Treasurers.....	743.75	
Miscellaneous	14.33	
		758.08
STARR LAKE — Bert Pousma		
Miscellaneous	12.99	
		12.99
TOTAL RECEIPTS.....		\$22,123.49

Disbursements

ADMINISTRATION

Salaries	\$ 550.00	
House Allowance (Dr. Beets)	120.00	
Board and Committee Expense	43.27	
Office Supplies	50.89	
Traveling Expense	45.67	
New Bookkeeping System	260.70	
		\$ 1,070.53

CROWN POINT — Rev. J. Bolt

Auto Mileage Allowance	147.72	
Misc. Expense	13.00	
Balance 1937 Expense	71.75	
		232.47

FARMINGTON — Rev. N. De Vries

Auto Mileage Allowance	89.36	
Misc. Expense	31.03	
		120.39

GALLUP — Rev. C. G. Hayenga

Auto Mileage Allowance	20.00	
Misc. Expense	120.31	
		140.31

REHOBOTH HOSPITAL — Dr. R. H. Pousma

Nurses' Salaries	825.00	
Housekeeper's Salary	90.00	
Maids' Salaries	112.50	
Orderly's Salary	40.00	
Laundress' Salary	97.50	
Laboratory Technician's Salary	75.00	
Repairs to Buildings	3.82	
Repairs to Furniture & Fixtures	53.24	
Cleaning Supplies	3.45	
Bathroom Supplies	10.25	
Food	19.74	
Gas	17.30	
Drugs	654.36	
Surgical Supplies	89.62	
Optical Supplies	5.85	
Office Supplies	43.89	
Books, Pamphlets, etc.	27.48	
Telephone and Telegraph	6.96	
Auto Mileage Allowance	80.00	
Paid on 1937 Accounts	200.00	
		2,455.96

NAHASCHITTY — Ben De Boer

Auto Mileage Allowance	163.08	
Educational Allowance	37.50	
Misc. Expense	14.42	
		215.00

REHOBOTH MISSION—J. H. Bosscher

Manager's Salary	382.50
Educational Allowances to J. H. B.....	150.00
Assistants' Salaries	490.00
Teachers' Salaries	420.00
Clerk's Salary	120.00
Matron's Salary (Girls' Dorm.).....	125.00
Matron's Salary (Boys' Dorm.).....	120.00
Cooks' Salaries	225.00
Laundress' Salaries	225.00
Interpreter's Salary (Rev. Kamps).....	150.00
Pension (Miss C. Rosbach).....	63.75
Office Supplies	63.50
Telephone & Telegraph.....	29.86
Traveling Expense	76.80
Insurance	89.13
Entertainment	11.68
General Repair Material.....	21.18
Repairs to Buildings.....	78.55
Repairs to Grounds.....	14.54
Repairs to Furniture & Fixtures.....	8.98
Repairs to Heating Plant.....	30.13
Cleaning Supplies (Mission House).....	30.39
Farm Live Stock Purchases.....	42.50
Farm Feed, Hay & Grain.....	38.07
Farm Small Tools.....	.82
Farm Repairs to Equipment.....	1.76
Electric Supplies	7.07
School Supplies	12.21
Laundry Supplies	55.77
Laundry Repairs	15.09
Electricity	315.38
Fuel	169.07
Provisions	1,284.43
Crockery and Kitchenware.....	10.23
Burial Supplies	31.68
Truck Repairs, Tires, etc.....	122.36
New Laundry Building.....	230.14
New Laundry Machinery.....	217.68
Wearing Apparel	(Girls' Dorm.) 12.47
Cleaning Supplies.....	" " 21.00
Sewing Room Supplies.....	" " 3.53
Wearing Apparel	(Boys' Dorm.) 40.01
Cleaning Supplies	" " 22.83
Vocational Dept.	" " 4.43

5,584.52

SAN ANTONE — George Oppenhuizen

Salary	360.00
Interpreter	180.00
Auto Mileage Allowance.....	144.64
Educational Allowance	112.50

797.14

SHIPROCK — Rev. H. Rikkers

Salary for Bible Woman.....	105.00
Interpreter	185.00
Auto Mileage Allowance.....	129.60
Misc. Expense	27.15

446.75

STARR LAKE — Bert Pousma

Interpreter	20.00
Auto Mileage Allowance.....	76.40
Misc. Expense	49.01
New Car	600.00

745.41

TOADLENA — J. C. Kobes

Interpreter	165.00
Auto Mileage Allowance.....	70.96
Educational Allowance	75.00
Misc. Expense	8.14

319.10

TWO WELLS — Mark Bouma

Salary	360.00
Interpreter	150.00
Auto Mileage Allowance.....	102.56
Misc. Expense	19.04

631.60

ZUNI — Rev. J. W. Brink

Salary J. W. Brink.....	375.00
Matron's Salary	120.00
Teacher's Salary	457.49
Janitors and Caretakers.....	163.50
Office Expense	1.30
School Supplies	5.60
Sewing Room Supplies.....	7.04
Religious Supplies	15.31
Provisions	33.93
Cleaning Supplies for Laundry.....	12.39
Fuel	71.67
Electricity	9.08
Repairs to Buildings.....	6.85
Repairs to Furniture & Fixtures.....	6.51
Auto Mileage Allowance.....	77.61
Clothing for Natives.....	1.10
Balance 1937 Expense.....	66.41

1,430.88

TOHATCHI — Rev. Wm. Goudberg

Auto Mileage Allowance.....	74.04
Educational Allowance	25.00
Misc. Expense	97.04

196.08

FOREIGN MISSIONS

Salaries	2,708.34	
Traveling Expense	45.70	
Budget	1,708.33	
Upkeep Missionary's Homes.....	150.00	
Misc. Expense	43.70	
		4,656.07

SPECIAL PURPOSES

H. Denkema — G. R. Mission Home.....	250.00	
Indian Cousins	12.33	
		262.33

TOTAL DISBURSEMENTS..... \$19,304.54

SUMMARY

Total Receipts		\$22,123.49
Disbursements	\$19,304.54	
Petty Cash Funds.....	900.00	
1937 Overdraft	2,094.31	22,298.85
Overdraft.....		\$ 175.36

Complete figures for April and May not yet available due to late reports.

Receipts in April.....	\$ 9,913.82	
Receipts in May.....	2,673.49	
		\$12,587.31
Checks issued in April.....	\$ 8,456.47	
Checks issued in May.....	6,620.18	
		15,076.65
Overdraft.....		\$ 2,489.34

ADDITIONS TO 1938 BUDGETS

The following items should, if at all possible, be added to the 1938 Budgets. But if either the Synod should decide against this or if the 1938 receipts should not warrant it, then they by all means should be placed on the 1939 Budgets:

REHOBOTH MISSION

Oven for bake shop (old one giving out).....	\$ 350.00	\$ 350.00
--	-----------	-----------

GALLUP MISSION

Sidewalks around our property.....	100.00	100.00
------------------------------------	--------	--------

This is for material only, since the work is donated, being done by the W. P. A. The steps leading to the Chapel must be put in by us.

TOADLENA MISSION

Septic Tanks	200.00	200.00
--------------------	--------	--------

A serious condition prevails. The sewage of manse and interpreter's home runs into an arroyo from which, at a lower level, some Navajo families obtain their drinking water. The tanks will correct this condition.

SAN ANTONIO MISSION

An additional room 14 x 18 will give the interpreter's family a fair-sized living room plus a bath-room. The interpreter's home at this Mission is a part of the garage and rather small, and they have two children. Estimated cost

cost	415.00	
Additional medicine for Indians.....	50.00	465.00

There is a greater demand in this field for medicines than had been anticipated.

ZUNI MISSION

1. A metal fence around the school yard for the protection of property. This work to be done by the Mission employees (material costs)	125.00	
2. A rebuilt east wall in one of the school rooms because of poor light and ventilation	250.00	
3. Screens for 14 windows in chapel.....	30.00	
4. A gate for the southwest porch of chapel....	65.00	
5. New double doors for the chapel.....	32.00	
	\$ 502.00	252.00
		\$ 1,367.00

The Board recommends that \$252.00 be allowed during 1938, and \$250.00 be placed on the 1939 Budget, leaving it to the Mission to decide which is of the most immediate necessity.

BUDGETS FOR 1939

We recommend and request that the following Budgets for Indian Missions be allowed during the fiscal year 1939.

REHOBOTH HOSPITAL — SALARIES

Nurses —	
Miss. Vedders	\$ 840.00
Miss. Dobben	720.00
Miss. Rus	660.00
New Nurse	540.00
Miss. Venhuizen	480.00
Miss. Hood	420.00
Housekeeper	420.00
Two Indian Maids	480.00
Laundress for uniforms	240.00
Laboratory technician	300.00
	\$ 5,100.00

REHOBOTH HOSPITAL SUPPLIES

Drugs	2,400.00
Surgical supplies	1,200.00
Kitchen supplies and meals	1,800.00
Cleaning materials and bathroom supplies....	300.00
Electricity	480.00
Coal and wood	96.00

Furnishings	120.00
Medical literature	120.00
Gas	120.00
Milk	144.00
Records, stationery, postage	144.00
Bedding	120.00

7,044.00

Less estimated receipts	6,000.00
-------------------------------	----------

1,044.00

REHOBOTH MISSION INDUSTRIAL DEPARTMENT

Boys' Dormitory	500.00
Girls' Dormitory	500.00
Sewing room	100.00
Commissary	6,500.00
School supplies & equipment	279.00
Labor during vacation and extra help during the year	1,200.00
Two girls, Indian, for general assistants.....	480.00
Office expense — regular	125.00
Office expense — special, Mimeograph	138.00
Telephone and telegraph	100.00
Dodge Car — Gas, oil, upkeep, insurance, license	275.00
Dodge Pickup — Gas, oil and upkeep	200.00
Truck — Gas, oil, upkeep	375.00
Entertainment, socials, baseball and basket-ball equipment	100.00
Electricity, supplies and repairs	1,600.00
Feed for livestock	175.00
Fuel	1,200.00
Laundry	350.00
Cleaning supplies	100.00
Burial expenses, Indians, \$7.50 each	150.00
Miscellaneous	150.00
Repairs to heating plants, pipe and plumbing	450.00
Repairs to tools	150.00

REPAIRS TO BUILDINGS, PAINTING VARNISHING, KALSOMINING, ETC.

Carpenter shop	93.00
Bosscher's residence	55.00
Boys' Dormitory — outside and inside	223.50
Outside painting of school	125.00
Girls' Dormitory inside	80.00
Two circular lavatories — one for each Dormitory	420.00
Cleaning and painting — 150 beds	180.00
Chapel — painting and outside repairs.....	150.00
Painting inside and outside Nurses' home.....	150.00
Painting inside and outside Mission home....	375.00

HOSPITAL

Put in new floors and lay linoleum in dressing room and employees' bathroom	80.00
Finish basement under new addition of hospital with concrete floor	50.00
Paint outside of hospital	275.00
Repainting Doctor's house outside	50.00
Rev. Kamp's residence — painting outside and inside	137.00
Rev. Kamp's residence — new light fixtures	28.00

17,468.50

REHOBOTH RELIGIOUS DEPARTMENT

Sunday school helps	25.00
Bibles, tracts, etc.	25.00
Stereopticon supplies	15.00
Stationery	5.00
Miscellaneous	5.00

75.00

GALLUP MISSION

Water Charges — 301 E. Aztec	66.00
Water Charges — 310 E. Green	54.00
Chapel lights	24.00
301 E. Aztec repairs	18.00
Telephone	27.48
Coal for Chapel	16.00
Socials, entertainments	40.00
Bibles, literature	20.00
House rent	540.00
Miscellaneous	14.52

820.00

Less house rent received	420.00
--------------------------------	--------

400.00

FORT WINGATE SCHOOL MISSION

Sunday school material	20.00
S. S. papers	25.00
Material for illustrated sermons	10.00
Socials	15.00
Miscellaneous	5.00

75.00

TOHATCHI MISSION

Light and fuel	60.00
Water rental	30.00
Electric wiring interpreter's home	50.00
Stationery	25.00
Road repair	15.00
Fence repair	10.00
Bible study materials	30.00
Medicine for poor Indians	75.00
Miscellaneous	50.00
Sidewalks	30.00
General repairs and upkeep 5 bldgs.	125.00

500.00

NAZCHITTY MISSION

Kohler plant	20.00
Exterior painting	50.00
Interior decorating	50.00
General upkeep bldgs.	50.00
Shingles for sides of bldgs.	30.00
Siding and steps for back porch	25.00
Medicine for Indians	60.00
Song books	10.00
Stationery	10.00
Postage	8.00
Trees	20.00
Incidentals	17.00

350.00

Recommended by budget committee 300.00

TOADLENA MISSION

Water system	60.00
Electric line	90.00
S. S. supplies	60.00
Miscellaneous	90.00
Medicine — Indians	25.00
Building repairs and remodeling	75.00
Fuel for chapels	25.00

425.00

SHIPROCK MISSION

Fuel	50.00
Light	35.00
Water	30.00
Bibles, tracts, etc.	25.00
Janitor	35.00
Socials	25.00
Repairs	150.00
S. S. supplies	90.00

440.00

FARMINGTON MISSION

Water	54.00
S. S. supplies	42.75
Building repairs	70.00
Miscellaneous	50.00

216.75

STARR LAKE MISSION

CROWN POINT MISSION

Repairs and emergencies	100.00
Asphalt for covering roof of manse	50.00

150.00

SAN ANTONE MISSION

Septic tank	135.00
Fence repairs	50.00
Painting of buildings	75.00
Medicine — Indians	100.00

S. S. supplies	50.00	
Stationary tubs in basement	30.00	
Incidentals	50.00	
	<hr/>	
Budget committee recommendation	490.00	400.00

TWO WELLS MISSION

Kohler for pump	70.00	
Fuel for Hogan	10.00	
Lunches for Indians	10.00	
S. S. supplies	10.00	
Tiling for sewer	35.00	
Cement for walks	25.00	
Miscellaneous	25.00	
	<hr/>	185.00

ZUNI MISSION

Religious department	65.00	
Educational department	175.00	
Domestic Science (Women's and Girls' Classes)	65.00	
Mission Home (commissary, household goods)	550.00	
Laundry (bathing facilities and labor)	75.00	
Recreation (reading, game room, socials)	30.00	
Truant officer, janitor, etc.	610.00	
Kohler plant, Delco pump, upkeep, repairs..	600.00	
Fuel and electricity	900.00	
General labor and repairs to bldgs.	500.00	
Emergencies	150.00	
Interpreter, mechanic, etc.	715.00	
	<hr/>	4,435.00
See page — additions to 1938 Budgets.....		250.00

SALARY SCHEDULE FOR 1939

REHOBOTH MISSION

Mr. J. H. Bosscher, Manager (plus home).....	\$ 1,530.00
Mr. A. H. Timmer, Asst. (room and board, he and wife)	900.00
Miss M. Lamberts, Clerk (room and board)	480.00
Miss R. Stob, Principal (room and board)	720.00
Miss J. Deckinga, teacher (room and board)	540.00
Vacancy — Miss Maring teacher (room and board)	540.00
Miss C. Roshach, Pension (room and board)	255.00
Miss R. Wilderom, Cook (room and board)	480.00
Vacancy — Miss G. Overeem (room and board)	480.00
Miss M. Vander Weide, Matron (room and board)	500.00
Miss D. Hofstra, Matron (room and board)	480.00
Mrs. M. Peshlakai, Laundress (room and board her and child; no pension during occupation)	420.00
Rehoboth Interpreter (plus home)	720.00
Pension — Paul Mierop	144.00

ZUNI MISSION

Missionary (plus home)	1,500.00
Miss M. Vos, Principal (room and board)	700.00
Miss N. Lam, Teacher (room and board)	650.00

Miss Martha Vos, Teacher (room and board).....	540.00
Miss T. Rietema, Matron (room and board).....	480.00

TWO WELLS MISSION

Mr. Mark Bouma, Missionary (plus home).....	1,440.00
Interpreter (plus home).....	840.00

TOADLENA MISSION

Interpreter (plus home).....	720.00
------------------------------	--------

FARMINGTON MISSION

Interpreter (plus home).....	720.00
Shiprock Interpreter (plus home).....	720.00
San Antone Interpreter (plus home).....	720.00
Dr. Henry Beets, Mission Director.....	2,200.00
Stenographer.....	200.00
Bookkeeper (Treasurer's Office).....	900.00

AUTO MILEAGE ALLOWANCES TO THE
FOLLOWING:

Rev. J. R. Kamps, Dr. R. H. Pousma, Mr. Mark Bouma, Rev. J. Bolt, Rev. J. W. Brink, Rev. Wm. Goudberg, Mr. J. C. Kobes, Mr. George Oppenhuizen, Mr. Ben De Boer, Rev. N. De Vries, Mr. Bert Pousma, Cand. Van Kooten, Rev. H. Rikkers, Mr. C. Kuipers (4 cents per mile is allowed, out of which the missionary must insure car (liability, property damage, fire) and save sufficient to replace his car at the end of each three-year period). The new system will also improve this set-up. Maxi- mum asked — estimated on mileage submitted previously	8,000.00
An allowance for one new car should be made for a new missionary	620.00

EDUCATIONAL ALLOWANCES

Godfrey Hayenga, age 17 — grade 12.....\$	250.00
Gerald Hayenga, age 15 — grade 9.....	250.00
Jennie De Boer, age 8 — grade 4.....	125.00
Ada Bosscher, age 16 — grade 12.....	250.00
Harry Bosscher, age 14 — grade 10.....	250.00
Robert Bosscher, age 13 — grade 9.....	250.00
Jean Oppenhuizen, age 16 — grade 12.....	250.00
Wineva Oppenhuizen, age 11 — grade 6.....	125.00
Claire Oppenhuizen, age 7 — grade 2.....	125.00
Willard Oppenhuizen, age 6 — grade 1.....	125.00
Elsie Kobes, age 16 — grade 12.....	250.00
Gerald Kobes, age 13 — grade 9.....	250.00
Catherine Goudberg, age 15 — grade 11.....	250.00
	2,750.00
House allowance for Director of Missions.....	480.00
Board and Committee Meetings.....	600.00
Literature.....	75.00
Secretarial and Office Expenses.....	250.00
Treasurer's Office Supplies.....	100.00
Auditing of Books.....	200.00
Traveling and Moving Expenses of Missionaries.....	1,000.00
Interest on Notes.....	292.00
Mission Property Insurance.....	1,350.00

12 Monthly Payments at \$264.43 Laundry Machinery.....	3,161.16
Contingency Fund	2,000.00

NEW BUILDING PROPOSITIONS FOR 1939

Shiprock Parsonage — \$4,000.00; not to exceed.....	4,500.00
(not to begin building until transfer matter is definitely settled)	
Rehoboth Interpreter's Home — \$1,500; not to exceed.....	2,000.00
Starr Lake Home — \$3,500.00; not to exceed.....	4,000.00
	<hr/>
	\$83,421.41

(This is approximately \$3.35 per family.)

FOREIGN MISSIONS

Same as 1938, since no budgets were received from the field for 1939.

SALARIES

Rev. H. A. Dykstra —	
Basic Salary, \$1,400; Children's allow. \$525; Summer Allowance, \$200	\$ 2,125.00
Miss Kalsbeek —	
Basic Salary, \$700; Summer Allowance, \$50.....	750.00
Rev. S. A. Dykstra —	
Basic Salary, \$1,400; Children Allow., \$725; Summer Allowance, \$225	2,350.00
Rev. A. H. Smit —	
Basic Salary, \$1,400; Children Allow., \$525; Summer Allowance, \$200	2,125.00
Rev. A. H. Selles —	
Basic Salary, \$1,400; Children Allow., \$75; Summer Allowance, \$125	1,600.00
Miss M. Koets —	
Basic Salary, \$700; Summer Allowance, \$50.....	750.00
To make up deficits where the supporting churches fail to pay the full amount.....	3,000.00
Upkeep of Missionary homes in China.....	600.00
New Missionary or Bible Woman sent out.....	2,500.00
Furlough Expenses and return of Missionaries.....	2,000.00
House rent for furloughed Missionaries.....	500.00

FOREIGN BUDGETS

Dr. L. S. Huizenga—Medical General.....	4,000.00	Mex.
Dr. L. S. Huizenga—Medical Leper(?).....	1,500.00	Mex.
Dr. L. S. Huizenga—Evangelistic.....	1,000.00	Mex.
Rev. H. A. Dykstra—Evangelistic.....	4,000.00	Mex.
Rev. S. A. Dykstra—Evangelistic.....	4,000.00	Mex.
Rev. A. H. Selles—Evangelistic.....	4,000.00	Mex.
Rev. A. H. Smit—Evangelistic.....	4,000.00	Mex.
Miss W. Kalsbeek—Evangelistic.....	2,500.00	Mex.
Miss M. Koets—Evangelistic.....	1,000.00	Mex.
Jukao City Evangelistic Work.....	1,000.00	Mex.

27,000.00 Mex.

This amount represents approximately 9,000.00 gold exchange having been stabilized at about three for one

9,000.00

\$17,000.00

(Approximately seventy-five cents per family.)

PROPERTY ASSETS OF THE CHRISTIAN REFORMED MISSIONS

Rehoboth Mission —

Land — 1920 acres less right of way, Highway and R. R.,
@ \$1.50 per acre\$ 2,880.00

Buildings	Year of Construction	Approximate Cost	Present Value (Estimated)	Insured for
Nurses' Home	1912	\$ 3,000.00	\$ 2,500.00	\$ 2,000.00
Contents				500.00
Mission House	1917	7,000.00	5,000.00	5,000.00
Contents				2,000.00
Hospital	1910-16	21,000.00	17,000.00	8,000.00
Contents				2,600.00
Doctor's Home	1915	4,500.00	4,000.00	2,000.00
Rev. Kamp's Home ..	1925	5,500.00	5,000.00	2,500.00
Garage	1925	800.00	500.00	500.00
Laundry	1910-13	1,500.00	1,500.00	1,000.00
Equipment				2,000.00
Supt's. Home	1908-85	3,500.00	3,500.00	3,000.00
Boys' Dormitory...	1916	9,000.00	7,000.00	4,500.00
Contents				1,000.00
School Building..	1912	5,000.00	3,500.00	2,500.00
Contents				700.00
Girls' Dormitory..	1916	9,000.00	7,000.00	4,500.00
Contents				1,000.00
Interpreter's Home (remod.-old) ..	1907	300.00	200.00	100.00
Chapel	1923	7,500.00	7,500.00	4,000.00
Contents				1,000.00
Barns	1934	350.00	350.00	300.00
Chicken coop, etc.	1935	275.00	200.00	
Gallup Mission —				
2 lots and house..	1931	4,760.00	3,800.00	2,000.00
Chapel and garage	1932	2,150.00	2,000.00	2,200.00
Tohatchi Mission —				
Indian House	1903	250.00	150.00	100.00
Old Parsonage, (Inter. Home) ..	1900	1,760.00	1,000.00	500.00
Office & Dispensary	1904	300.00	200.00	200.00
Chapel	1910	7,500.00	5,000.00	2,000.00
Barn — garage....	1911	1,000.00	500.00	350.00
New Parsonage....	1930	6,000.00	5,000.00	3,000.00
Nahaschitty Mission —				
Parsonage	1926	4,000.00	3,500.00	2,500.00
Garage — Chapel ..	1926	2,500.00	1,500.00	1,500.00
Interpreter's Home	1926	3,000.00	2,500.00	2,000.00
Kin.-school Bldg.	1926	1,500.00	1,000.00	800.00
Toadlena Mission —				
Parsonage	1916	4,000.00	3,000.00	2,500.00
Chapel	1916	500.00	350.00	300.00
Barn	1916	100.00	50.00	50.00

Buildings	Year of Construction	Approximate Cost	Present Value (Estimated)	Insured for
Interpreter's Home	1920	1,000.00	750.00	500.00
Beautiful Mountain Mission-Chapel	1933	1,000.00	900.00	500.00
Farmington Mission —				
5 acres of ground		5,000.00	2,000.00	
Parsonage	1925	6,000.00	5,500.00	2,500.00
Garage-Chapel	1925	2,000.00	2,000.00	600.00
Assistant's Home	1925	3,000.00	3,400.00	1,500.00
Camp House	1929	400.00	300.00	100.00
Pond House	1927	2,500.00	2,200.00	750.00
Starr Lake Mission —				
Ten acre grant—free				
Shack-purchases	1936	516.98 Pd.	300.00	600.00
Rehoboth Laundry, Machinery	1938	2,529.07	6,947.82	8,000.00
Crown Point Mission —				
Parsonage	1915	5,000.00	4,000.00	2,630.00
Chapel	1930	4,000.00	3,500.00	2,000.00
Garage	1915	300.00	300.00	150.00
Camp house	1915	200.00	200.00	100.00
San Antone Mission —				
Parsonage	1928	6,300.00	5,000.00	3,000.00
Chapel	1928	700.00	500.00	500.00
Garage	1928	1,000.00	500.00	300.00
Fort Wingate —				
Grant for ground but no buildings.				
Two Wells Mission —				
Parsonage	1929	6,000.00	5,500.00	2,500.00
Interpreter's Home	1929	3,000.00	2,500.00	1,500.00
Garage	1929	750.00	500.00	200.00
Zuni Mission —				
Parsonage	1914	6,000.00	4,000.00	2,500.00
Complex Building	1926	32,000.00	22,000.00	20,000.00
Contents				1,000.00
Garage	1926	1,620.00	1,000.00	500.00
Delco Plant		650.00		250.00
Pump		125.00		100.00
Black Rock Chapel	1930	950.00	750.00	500.00
Bethlehem Chapel	1931	Free labor & 300.00	700.00	500.00
Presbyterian Properties —				
Shiprock — Church		\$ 9,000.00	\$ 2,000.00	\$ 3,000.00
Shiprock — Manse		4,000.00	1,500.00	1,500.00
Red Rock Community House			1,500.00	1,000.00
Red Rock Manse			500.00	500.00
Red Rock Dwelling			200.00	250.00
Red Rock Chapel			250.00	2,000.00
Carisso Dwelling			1,250.00	1,500.00
Carisso Chapel				500.00
Carisso Dispensary				100.00

We have a Mission Home in Grand Rapids — 2219 Francis Avenue, S. E. It was left to the Church by legacy. It carries a mortgage. We consider that we have an equity of at least \$1,500. in this home, and \$375. in garage and \$600. in the furnishings.

Foreign Mission Properties Are Approximately Valued As Follows:

DeKorne and H. A. Dykstra — Compound and two residences	\$11,000.00
S. A. Dykstra and Smit — Compound, 2 residences and school bldg.	12,000.00
Dr. L. S. Huizenga, compound and 1 residence	6,000.00
Miss W. Kalsbeek, residence, compound, and extra vacant lot	5,500.00
Hospital in Jukao with ground	3,500.00
	\$38,000.00

V. CHR. REF. BOARD PROPOSALS TO SYNOD

1. The names of the following brethren, chosen by their respective Classes as Board members, are hereby submitted to your approval:

Classis California—Rev. H. Rikkers; alternate, Rev. J. Bolt.

Classis Grand Rapids East—Rev. J. Van der Ploeg; alternate, J. Vande Kieft.

Classis Grand Rapids South—Rev. A. Dusselje.

Classis Grand Rapids West—Rev. H. Verduin; alternate, M. Arnoys.

Classis Hackensack—Rev. J. Cupido; alternate, J. Beebe.

Classis Holland—Rev. L. Van Laar; alternate, P. Jonker, Jr.

Classis Hudson—Rev. R. Bolt; alternate, H. J. Triezenberg.

Classis Illinois—Rev. J. H. Monsma; alternate, W. Haverkamp.

Classis Kalamazoo—Rev. H. J. Mulder.

Classis Minnesota—Rev. A. A. Koning; alternate, Dr. W. Bode.

Classis Muskegon—Vacant, pending possible Classical reorganizing.

Classis Orange City—Rev. Geo. Yff; alternate H. Zwaanstra.

Classis Ostfriesland—Rev. J. C. De Korne; alternate, L. F. Voskuil.

Classis Pacific—Rev. J. Mulder; alternate, D. Hollebeck.

Classis Pella—Rev. I. Van Dellen; alternate, F. De Jong.

Classis Sioux Center—Rev. J. C. De Bruyn; alternate, J. Rubingh.

Classis Wisconsin—Rev. J. C. Schaap; alternate, J. J. Holwerda.

Classis Zeeland—Rev. G. J. Vande Riet; alternate, J. Geels.

2. As Board members at large, we submit to your choice the names of the present lay-delegates, the brethren H. Denkema, J. Kos and H. Hekman, now serving; and Dr. E. H. Beernink, Dr. J. D. Mulder, Mr. Edward Wierenga.

3. The budgets and salary schedules, etc., drawn up for 1939 are in your hands. We ask your special approval for the following building proposals for 1939:

1. Missionary home at Shiprock, estimated cost \$4,000; not to exceed \$4,500.
2. Interpreter's home at Rehoboth, estimated cost \$1,500; not to exceed \$2,000.
3. Missionary home at Starr Lake; estimated cost \$3,500; not to exceed \$4,000.

4. In view of the fact that the China Mission (Art. 927) requested the Board "to add an additional \$1,500 Mex. to the Medical Work Budget as a Leper work budget, taking complete responsibility for the leper work and making Mission control of our Medical work possible," the Board *decided* to grant this amount, subject to the following stipulations:

1. There is to be strict enforcement of the Board's rule that all funds received by missionaries for their work from outside sources be reported and deducted from the respective budgets, and this rule is to be interpreted as applying to leper work also, even though during recent years leper work has been an exception to this rule. This rule is not to be applied to funds received prior to this date, June 1938.
2. All funds expended for leper work are to be disbursed under supervision of the China Mission, just as has always been demanded in connection with other Medical and other funds.
3. All reports on leper work are to be submitted to the China Mission before they are submitted to the Board.

4. There is to be no expansion of the leper work that has not been approved by the China Mission and the Board.

Your approval is requested for this.

5. Since our secretary of missions laudably undertook the task, in commemoration of the 50 years existence of your Board, to prepare a history of our mission work, to be published with maps and pictures—somewhat along the lines of his *Johanna of Nigeria*—we request you to grant us permission to underwrite its publication—all profits to be for our mission cause.

6. We ask you to grant your synodical approval to the request contained in the following communication submitted by Dr. H. Beets:

“Grand Rapids, Mich., June 3, 1938.

*To the Christian Reformed Board of Missions
in session in Grand Rapids, Michigan.*

DEAR BRETHREN:

“After careful and prayerful consideration of the matter, I hereby kindly request you to recommend me to our Synod of 1938, for honorable emeritation, taking effect Jan. 5, 1939, when D. V., I attain the age of seventy years. In the face of decreasing strength and increasing responsibility, I feel that a younger and stronger man can be of better service to the blessed cause of missions. Thanking you for the fine spirit of fellowship you have shown me during the many years of service as your secretary,

Yours fraternally,

(Signed) HENRY BEETS,
Director of Missions.”

7. Your Board takes the liberty of recommending to you the Rev. John Dolfin, as successor of Dr. H. Beets. For the following reasons:

1. The Rev. Dolfin's deep seated interest in the work of Missions.
2. His long years of valuable experience as member of the Christian Reformed Board of Missions.
3. His ability to keenly analyze the problems on the field.
4. Finally, his executive ability makes him an acceptable man for this important office.
8. As to the Sudan United Mission proposal entrusted to us, we submit a report following this. Your Board de-

cided to endorse its Conclusion and requests to be authorized by you to take up the matter with the S. U. M. authorities as proposed.

VI. REPORT ON SUDAN MISSION

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

Your Committee received a mandate from you to study the advisability of taking over, as a denomination, that part of the African Mission work, now carried on by the American Branch of the Sudan United Mission, known as the Lupwe-Takum District, and to report to you on this matter. As known to all of us, this work has gained the interest and love of a large number of our people, due especially to the consecrated labors of the late Johanna Veenstra in that field, labors which have subsequently been continued by other workers, all of whom, with the exception of one, are members of our Chr. Ref. Church. The interest of our people in this work has gained such momentum that classis Holland last year requested our Mission Board to serve it with advice as to the possibility of taking over this field as a denomination. And at the last Synod several churches petitioned Synod to do so. Synod last year "charged our Board to investigate this field and to advise Synod at its meeting whether or not our Church should adopt it as its own." Acts 1937, p. 98. Accordingly the Executive Committee appointed us to gain reliable and up to date information on this matter and to serve you with its findings, which findings we hereby respectfully submit to your attention.

Your Committee felt that the best way of enlightening you on this matter is by presenting to you its information in the form of a pro and con proposition, enabling you to consider both sides of the question. We shall first present the arguments against taking over this field, and then the arguments in favor of this.

I. *Arguments Against Taking Over the Sudan Field.*

1. We have plenty of "hay on our forks," at present—especially in the China field. Then, too, the unstable economic condition of today, makes one rather apprehensive about taking on more financial obligations.

2. The interest of our people in this field seems to be rather sporadic, instead of deep and abiding. Evidence for this one would seek in the fact that when no deputation work is done, the gifts for this work among us, are perceptibly lower. In other words, there is not much love for it, it seems.

3. There is a fear that enthusiasm for a new cause may harm the work for which our church is now responsible. The support of this field might lead some people or churches to withdraw, partly at least, their support of the present work, which, of course, would be harmful.

4. The climate of the Sudan is not a healthful climate for white people. Africa has been called by men who know, "the missionary graveyard of the world." See Agendum Synod of 1920, p. 94.

5. It is a question whether our church with a view to its policies, doctrines, and supervision can come to a satisfactory agreement with the Sudan United Mission. We quote the following from a letter written by Dr. Gilbert Dawson, general secretary of the Sudan United Mission, referring to the possibility of our Church taking over the Lupwe-Takum District: "My committee has no wish to hand over the work as to an independent body They desired that it should remain part of the work of the S. U. M. carried on along the same lines and on the same principles as the work of the Mission generally." And again in the same letter Dr. Dawson writes: "My committee do not feel that it is in the best interest of the work that it should be split up into various independent missions."

The question is whether we, with a view to the above declaration are able to control satisfactorily the doctrinal teachings in the Lupwe-Takum District in the event we take it over.

These, according to our view, are the most weighty arguments that can be advanced against taking over the Sudan field in question. Let us now look at the other side of this matter.

II. Arguments in Favor of Taking Over the Sudan Field.

1. This field, in the providence of God, has gained a large place in the hearts and in the financial support of our own people. This was created first of all through the

instrumentality of the life and labors of Miss Veenstra, and subsequently by the missionaries laboring there today. It can be truthfully stated that Mr. and Mrs. E. Smith during their recent furlough have received a very favorable reception by our people.

2. At this time we have three of our people laboring in this field: Tena Huizenga, Jennie Stielstra, and Mrs. E. J. Smith, nee Nelle Breen.

3. A good deal of money for the support of this work comes from our circles today, and will continue to come in the future. To be specific, Mr. Hoover, treasurer of the American Branch reports the following donations for this work from our people. In 1935, \$2108.46. In 1937, \$3098.12. During the present year up to March 30, \$1024.91. In 1936, \$416.62.

4. The field is a fertile one. The people among whom our missionaries are laboring are unusually receptive to the influence of the gospel. This is very encouraging to the workers.

5. The field, too, is a very needy one. Its territory constitutes an area of 6000 square miles and comprises a population of 65,000 people divided among 10 different tribes. The present missionaries are the only ones laboring there. Then, too, the field is needy, because, unless it is sufficiently manned within the next two years, a modernistic mission might get hold of it, as Mr. Smith reports.

6. Work in this field offers our church an opportunity to help counteract the Mohammedan influences which are trying to dominate this district, as well as other districts in Africa. It would be a fine thing if our church could also do its share in the duty of the Christian Church to fight Mohammedanism.

7. The field is in the "peace zone," under British protection. This means stability, and no doubt sympathetic co-operation on the part of the government, with the work.

8. This field is in the neighborhood of the Dutch Reformed Church mission work in South Africa. This means that there is a splendid hospital only a small distance from the field and connected with it by a good road. It also eliminates the necessity for our church to build a hospital there. Mr. Smith while on furlough, declared that there was no need to build a hospital in this field,

since medical service could be obtained from the Dutch Reformed hospital.

9. Would be a place of labor for one or more of our candidates.

10. The cost of carrying on work in this field is comparatively low. The field at present is operated on a basis of an expenditure of approximately \$3500, annually. This includes everything, even furlough expenses. When fully manned, its cost would not exceed \$10,000 per year. To take over this field, does not mean that we must spend at once \$10,000 annually. The Sudan Committee in Britain with whom negotiations must be made, in case we desire to take it over, does not stipulate any conditions as to this. We presume that as far as that is concerned, our church could take over this field, even though at present it would not care to spend more on this field than the present expenditure, \$3500 per year. Of course, the church would not be satisfied with this. Great improvements, however, could be made over present conditions by beginning to operate on, say a \$6000 annual budget.

According to information furnished by Mr. Smith, a fully manned field would necessitate eight workers in all, that is, three couples and two single workers. The cost of operating the field, *fully* manned, according to Mr. Smith's testimony would be as follows:

Salary — \$1,000 per married couple — 3 couples	\$3,000
Salary — \$500 per single lady worker — 1 worker	500
Salary — \$600 per single man worker — 1 worker	600
Furlough expenses, annually, figured on basis of 8 workers....	1,750
Children's allowance \$75 per child. One child at present.....	75
Budget expenses for entire field, annually	1,000
Auto. The purchase of one auto truck for entire field plus maintenance	1,250
Total.....	\$8,175

The above figures include everything according to Mr. Smith's testimony. Native evangelists are employed, but the white missionary does not pay them. The African Christians are taught to support them. The above figures show that the cost is not prohibitive, nor excessive. In addition, it should be born in mind, that in order to acquire this field, it is not necessary for the church to spend at once \$8,000. Even if the church for the time being would not spend more than \$5,000 annually, it could still obtain this field. The reimbursement for buildings would

be very little. Whatever buildings there are cost very little, and the Johanna Veenstra Memorial School was paid for by our people.

11. The doctrinal and ecclesiastical control can be worked out satisfactorily, we believe. Although, evidently it will not be possible to get control of this field in the sense of absolutely separating it from affiliation with the S. U. M. yet it seems possible to get sufficient control over the gospel work in this field as to insure its positive Reformed character. Mr. Smith also assured us of this.

But in proof for this, we offer a statement made by the Rev. C. W. Guinter, pastor of Grace Evangelical church, Wrightsville, Pa., in a letter, dated May 5, 1937 which he wrote to the Rev. J. Beebe, one of our board members. His church has taken over a part of the Sudan work, from the S. U. M. and is doing mission work there. To a question put by the Rev. Beebe to Rev. Guinter: "What about the relation of the S. U. M. to the mission work of your church?" Rev. Guinter replies as follows: "We are affiliated with the S. U. M. We have autonomy in the development of our church work, but in general principles we seek to work with the S. U. M. They have no control over our work. We are directly responsible to our own church in America. We do not have other than a gentleman's agreement. If at any time we seek to retire from the field, we will hand the work over to them or to some society designated by them." . . . And again: "We send monies directly to our Evangelical Mission Treasurer on the field."

It seems to your committee that if our church could come to a similar agreement with the S. U. M. and agree to the general principles upon which the S. U. M. insists, we to uphold the principle of the indigenous church in Africa and work along these lines, and to not attempt to establish our own denomination in this field, but work in harmony with the idea of forming one African Christian Church based upon the doctrinal basis of the world's Evangelical Alliance, adopted by the Sudan United Mission, we say, if we are willing to meet these conditions, we believe there will be no difficulty in obtaining this field. Your committee has in its possession a copy of this doctrinal basis for submission to your consideration.

Conclusion

Your committee has presented the main con and pro arguments, about the advisability of taking over this Sudan field. In view of the foregoing, your committee is of the opinion that there are no insurmountable objections against taking over this field, and because of the considerable preponderance of arguments in favor of adopting this work, humbly advises the Executive Committee and the Board to go on record as favoring the adoption of this field by the church, and to advise Synod accordingly, provided, of course, that satisfactory arrangements can be worked out with the S. U. M.

Respectfully submitted, by order of the Board,

HENRY BEETS, *Secretary*.

SUPPLEMENT VI.

REPORT OF THE GENERAL FUND FOR JEWISH MISSIONS

From January 1, 1937, to January 15, 1938

Classis	Families	Am't of Quota	Am't Received	Rec. Per Fam.	Less Their Quota
California	639	\$ 479.25	\$ 584.86	\$.93	
East Friesland	654	490.50	533.02	.83	
Grand Rapids East	2981	2,235.75	2,025.33	.679	\$210.42
Grand Rapids West	3597	2,697.75	2,214.41	.616	483.34
Hackensack	668	501.00	468.00	.70	33.00
Holland	1956	1,467.00	1,556.86	.795	
Hudson	1533	1,149.75	1,007.11	.656	142.64
Illinois	2929	2,196.75	1,990.15	.679	206.60
Muskegon	2042	1,531.50	1,775.07	.868	
Orange City	1884	1,413.00	1,032.20	.593	380.80
Pacific	1010	757.50	731.59	.724	25.91
Pella	1168	876.00	980.70	.839	
Sioux Center	1281	960.75	428.14	.327	532.61
Wisconsin	722	541.50	454.69	.629	86.81
Zeeland	1540	1,155.00	1,056.92	.686	98.08
Totals.....	24604	\$18,453.00	\$16,839.05		

Societies, Churches, Individuals	\$ 871.98
Interest	65.00
Balance on hand Jan. 1, 1937.....	<u>1,390.96</u>
Total Receipts and Balance Jan. 1, '37-Jan. 15 '38.....	\$19,166.99

DISBURSEMENTS

To Chicago	\$12,677.00
To Paterson	6,374.00
To Gratuity	100.00
Stamps, Box, Bond	<u>15.25</u>
Total Disbursements Jan. 1, '37-Jan. 15, '38.....	19,166.25
Balance on hand Jan. 15, 1938.....	<u>.74</u>

IN RESERVE

Michael Van Den Berg Memorial Bonds.....	\$ 1,000.00
Johanna Woltman Legacy Certificate.....	500.00
(5 shares paid up stock)	

Respectfully Submitted,
 PETER HOLWERDA, *Treasurer.*

Audited and found correct for period Jan. 1, 1937 to Jan. 15, 1938.

IRA STRUCK,
 JOHN H. VAN HASSEL.

February 24, 1938.

SUPPLEMENT VII.

SEAMEN'S HOME — HOBOKEN, N. J.

To the Synod of 1938.

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

THIS is a report of the work done at the Seamen's Home at Hoboken, New Jersey.

The Eastern Home Mission Board reports, with gratitude to God, that the work at the Seamen's Home has been carried on without interruption for another year.

The workers have co-operated nicely with one another and the Board. They have carried on with fruitful regularity and devotion to their tasks. The labors of the spiritual workers are not without fruit. Important contacts are made with men in spiritual need. Expressions of thanks are frequently received for the services rendered, while without doubt much of the seed sown works in a yet hitherto unknown way.

From the *Sailor's Handbook for Shoreleave* we have learned that, whereas most of the homes for seamen provide facilities for laundry, for banking and recreational activities and operate clinics for venereal diseases, our home is one of the few which seeks to minister to the spiritual needs of those who call at the home.

The Reverend A. H. Kort, pastor of the Hoboken Christian Reformed Church, continues to supervise the spiritual work of the home consisting mainly of the conducting of Gospel meetings. Seventy Gospel meetings were conducted with an attendance of one thousand and sixty-one persons. (Cf. Overtures, Sub. No. 12.)

Mr. E. Apol continues to supervise the running of the home, besides visiting ships, barges, and other craft to distribute Bibles, tracts, and other portions of Scripture, while seeking openings for personal work with those aboard these ships. During the year 204 ships, 252 barges and other craft were visited; 58 Bibles, 353 New Testaments, 3,910 Tracts, and other portions of Scripture were distributed. Eight beds and 184 meals were furnished free of charge.

Many persons found assistance through the home; 205 persons were assisted on incoming ships of which 33 were immigrants and 27 visitors, while 237 were assisted on outgoing ships. Lodging was found at the home by 222 emigrants, 18 immigrants, 29 sailors, and 19 visitors.

The home has been inspected each month by a committee from the Board. The building committee was especially active, supervising repairs and redecorating the building. The home is in excellent condition. It is a fit place for visitors and employees.

Respectfully Submitted,
Eastern Home Mission Board,
P. HOLWERDA, *Secretary*.

Recommendation to Synod: The Eastern Home Mission Board recommends to Synod that the funds received from the Van Agthoven Estate for the Seamen's Home be kept intact as an Endowment Trust Fund. *Grounds:*

1. Thus the name of the testator may be perpetuated.
2. The home will then become self-supporting eventually.
3. This can be realized if the churches continue to give a little support for the time being.

Eastern Home Mission Board,
P. HOLWERDA, *Secretary*.

SUPPLEMENT VIII-a

REPORT OF THE SYNODICAL COMMITTEE
FOR SOUTH AMERICA

To the Synod of 1938.

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

YOUR Committee for the advancement of the religious interests of those in South America that are of the same Reformed faith and Dutch stock with us has again much that is encouraging and hopeful to report.

Our own Rev. Jerry Pott and family arrived at Tres Arroyos on Dec. 10, 1937, and were heartily welcomed by the congregation with appropriate festivities. He has begun the ministry of the Word and of the sacraments in Tres Arroyos, and the first communion service conducted by him in this congregation was especially mentioned in *Kerkblad voor Zuid-Amerika*, with gratitude on the part of the congregation. Since his congregation is widely scattered, and since he also serves a widely distant branch of his congregation, it was deemed necessary to provide him with a car, a Chevrolet. There is also a Christian School principal at Tres Arroyos.

In Carambehy, Brazil, the Rev. and Mrs. Wm. V. Muller labor with much devotion and self sacrifice and their work is much appreciated. Here there is a Christian School with three teachers, and Rev. Wm. V. Muller has done much for this school. His wife, a trained nurse, has found an abundant field of labor at Carambehy.

The congregation of Buenos Aires, under the able leadership of the Rev. A. C. Sonneveldt, has purchased ground for a church building and hope to have their church edifice built within a year. We congratulate the Rev. A. C. Sonneveldt.

But the congregation of Chubut, in southern Argentina, is still in need of a full time shepherd. Many of its youth are going astray, and something should be done about this matter as soon as possible. We pray that the Lord may guide every step that is taken for the welfare of the Chubut congregation and of all the other congregations

and outposts. On his own initiative a candidate from the Netherlands came to South America.

We understand that the Delegates for South America of the Reformed Churches in the Netherlands are inclined to the position that it would be advisable that Classis Buenos Aires be placed upon its own financial resources in about ten years.

Though your committee looks forward to the time when Classis Buenos Aires would become fully self-supporting, yet we are not prepared to recommend that this must take place in some ten years, but prefer to work in the direction indicated without a definite stipulation of a certain number of years in which this must be accomplished.

Moreover, we have assumed certain obligations toward our own ministers in South America that would have to be considered, in order that the rights of these ministers might not be violated.

ADVICE

Your Committee for South America presents the following items for consideration by your honorable body:

I. Synod raise the salary of the Rev. and Mrs. Wm. V. Muller from \$1,000 to \$1,200, to apply in full to 1938, in view of the following grounds and considerations:

- a) Our home missionaries in the United States all have a basic salary of \$1,200.
- b) From rather detailed information on the actual needs involved, your committee is convinced that this raise is justified by the present purchasing power of United States currency in the Brazilian community where the Rev. Wm. V. Muller labors.
- c) The salary of the Rev. Jerry Pott at Tres Arroyos, Argentina, is now also \$1,200, and has there a purchasing power approximately equal to that of the same amount in the United States.
- d) Your committee believes that the South America Fund will permit of this raise as well as of eventful furloughs and that our churches will give this step their moral and financial support.

II. Synod grant the following stipulation with respect to the Rev. Wm. V. Muller and the Rev. Jerry Pott that is also granted to our home missionaries, namely, that for every five years of service as ministers loaned to Classis

Buenos Aires their salaries shall be increased by \$100, but that this service-increase shall in no case exceed the amount of three hundred dollars, and that furlough years shall be counted toward these terms of five years.
Grounds:

- a) The work of the above-mentioned brethren is much like that of our home missionaries.
- b) Our ministers in South America are making many sacrifices as it is; and should not be called upon to make greater sacrifices than our home missionaries, in a matter of this kind.

III. Synod allow its Committee for South America, if need be, to co-operate in order that a candidate or minister may be placed in the congregation of Chubut in Southern Argentina. *Grounds:*

- a) It has long been the conviction of your committee that this congregation should have a full-time pastor.
- b) This conviction also came to expression in the report of the representative from the South African Reformed Churches who visited the congregation of Chubut, the Rev. D. Postma.

IV. The following annual budget is presented for our denominational work in South America, all in U. S. currency:

Salary at Carambehy, Brazil.....	\$1,200.00
Salary at Tres Arroyos, Argentina.....	1,200.00
Administrative Expenses	125.00
Furlough and other Special Expenses.....	500.00
Total.....	\$3,025.00
Expected from Carambehy at least.....	\$ 144.00
Expected from Tres Arroyos at least.....	200.00
Total expected from South America.....	\$ 344.00
Total sum expected to be raised by our Churches..	2,681.00

Grand Total..... \$3,025.00

V. Your committee proposes that this Fund again be recommended by Synod to our consistories for an annual offering, or for 15 cents per family.

VI. Synod again appoint a committee for South America with mandate as heretofore. (See Art. 119.)

Respectfully submitted,

Synodical Committee for South America,

SUPPLEMENT VIII-b**ADDENDA TO THE REPORT OF THE SYNODICAL
COMMITTEE FOR SOUTH AMERICA**

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

THE Committee of Synod for South America wishes to call two additional matters to the attention of Synod:

1. Recently we received a request from the Consistory of Buenos Aires for an evangelist among the Spanish people in Buenos Aires. However, we believe that the work among our own people of the Reformed faith, especially in Chubut should ere long be strengthened, in line with the decision of our Synod of 1937, and in harmony with our general mandate which limits our support to those of the same Reformed faith and Dutch ancestry with us.

2. No entirely satisfactory answer has been received from the South African Reformed Churches, to the proposal of our Synod of 1937 that South Africa assume responsibility to support the Boer Chubut Reformed Church of Argentina. Hence we endorse the suggestion in the Report of our Synodical Committee to remind the South African brethren that we have not yet received a satisfactory response to this proposal of our Synod of 1937.

However, a letter containing an answer from South Africa to an appeal from Chubut, Argentina, has been received by the Stated Clerk, the President of our Committee, Dr. H. Beets. From this answer it is clear that South Africa does not assume the full responsibility for the support of a minister at Chubut, as requested by Chubut, and as the Chr. Ref. Church has assumed the full responsibility for the support of the ministers at Carembéhy and at Tres Arroyos, and as the Reformed Churches of the Netherlands have heretofore assumed the full responsibility for the ministerial work at Buenos Aires and Chubut. It is very disappointing that South Africa does not assume the full responsibility for the salary at the Congregation of Chubut, composed of Boer colonists from South Africa, and your Committee expects to voice this disappointment to South Africa.

On the other hand, it is a cause for rejoicing and gratitude that South Africa offers to pay one-third of the ministerial salary at Chubut. Furthermore, South Africa requests our Church to pay one-third, and it requests one-third from the Reformed Churches in the Netherlands. The need in Chubut warrants such financial co-operation as we can give, since this congregation has 151 confessing members and 130 baptized members.

In connection with the above two matters, your Committee for South America recommends that item III of our ADVICE, on page 132 of Agenda, Part II, be considered by Synod in the following modified form:

III. Synod allow its Committee for South America, if need be, to co-operate financially, in order that a candidate or minister or exhorter may be placed in the service of Classis Buenos Aires in the not too distant future. *Grounds:*

- a) It has long been the conviction of your Committee that the congregation of Chubut should have a full-time pastor, or more pastoral care, and that Rev. A. C. Sonneveldt should be enabled to devote all his time to the important congregation of Buenos Aires and to his editorial work.
- b) This conviction concerning Chubut also came to expression in the report of the representative from the South African Reformed Churches who visited the congregation of Chubut, the Rev. D. Postma.
- c) Although some opportunities have sadly disappeared in past decades, like those in Rosiario, there are still extensive opportunities for additional gospel work within the scope of our mandate, in various parts of South America.
- d) Seeing that both the Rev. Wm. V. Muller and the Rev. Jerry Pott have been loaned to Classis Buenos Aires and not to their local congregations, in order that it might be possible, if deemed expedient, to enable them to make a change of locality, and seeing that this arrangement is very salutary, therefore it is commendable that, if the Christian Reformed Church would co-operate to place another man in Classis Buenos Aires, he should also, in somewhat like manner, be connected with the entire Classis Buenos Aires.

In reply to a request for information as to the numerical strength of the congregations in South America, we may say that our latest statistics are the following: Buenos Aires, 110 souls, including 60 communicants and 50 baptized members; Carembéhy, 124 souls, including 40 communicants and 84 baptized members; Tres Arroyos, 228 souls, including 93 communicants, 135 baptized members, and numbering 38 families; Chubut, 281 souls, including 151 communicants and 130 baptized members. Except for the statistics of Buenos-Aires, which are older, all these are of approximately 1937.

We also wish to report that Buenos Aires, which has purchased ground for a church building, sends a request for a gift or a loan. We leave it to Synod what it wishes to do in this matter, and whether it will recommend this cause for gifts or collections to our people.

Committee of Synod for South America,

HENRY BEETS, *Pres.*

DAVID D. BONNEMA, *Vice-Pres.*

MARTIN J. WYNGAARDEN, *Sec.-Treas.*

HARRY BLYSTRA

PETER JONKER, JR.

SUPPLEMENT VIII-c

FINANCIAL REPORT CONCERNING THE WORK IN
SOUTH AMERICA, 1937

THE financial report of the Committee for South America follows. According to the decision of the Synod of 1937, the salary at Carambehy, Brazil, was raised to \$1,000.00, and the salary at Tres Arroyos, Argentina, reduced to \$1,200.00. The Rev. Wm. V. Muller of Carambehy and the Rev. Jerry Pott of Tres Arroyos were paid at the rate of these salaries by your treasurer. The congregation of Carambehy paid the Rev. and Mrs. Wm. V. Muller the sum of \$144.00 toward their salary, which was reported by the Rev. W. Muller, in order that your treasurer might reduce the amounts to be sent by the \$144.00, and this was done by your treasurer. In addition to the \$1,000 accorded to the Rev. Wm. V. Muller by the Synod of 1937, Rev. W. Muller also reported that they had received from their home church of Summer Street, Passaic, the sum of \$100.00 for 1937, raised by various organizations of Summer Street. This \$100.00 was intended, in part, for work done in connection with the clinic, Mrs. W. Muller being a nurse. The Committee of Synod for South America unanimously decided not to reduce the Rev. W. Muller's salary, on account of this \$100 that they had received from Summer Street, so that they received for 1937 the full salary of \$1,000 plus this \$100 or a total of \$1,100. And we hope that the Synod of 1938 may see its way clear to raise the Rev. W. Muller's salary to \$1,200 which is also the basic salary of our home missionaries, in the U. S. and Canada. Certainly, the salaries of our brethren in South America are none too high.

The Rev. Jerry Pott acquainted your Committee with the fact that he had a thousand dollars debt, which is not an unusual thing for a young minister, but, in view of the fact that he would soon serve in South America, it would be rather inappropriate that he still owed amounts at various places in the United States. Rev. J. Pott inquired of the Committee whether it would be possible to owe this amount at one place, instead of at a number of places,

and offered his Metropolitan insurance policy of \$1,000 together with a note. The Committee considered this matter and was not inclined to make a loan. However, since the Rev. J. Pott was appointed for seven years, your Committee deemed it best to meet the situation by granting Rev. J. Pott "advance salary" to the amount of \$1,000, accepting his note and his insurance policy of \$1,000, whose beneficiary the Metropolitan Co. changed to the Committee of the Synod of the Chr. Ref. Church for work in South America, M. J. Wyngaarden, Treasurer or successor, or successors. The Committee unanimously decided that this \$1,000 is to be paid by Rev. J. Pott throughout the seven years in this way that he receives a proportionately less amount of his salary and that the entire \$1,000 is to be paid back by the end of the seven years. Of course, we regret that we thus have to reduce his salary of \$1,200 to a still lower figure. We expect that the congregation of Tres Arroyos will raise the promised amount. The local Christian School Society wished to purchase the old automobile at Tres Arroyos from your Committee for the Christian School principal, and your Committee acquiesced in this, in such a way that the proceeds have been paid toward the R. J. Pott's salary, for 1938.

REPORT OF THE TREASURER FOR THE YEAR JAN. 1, 1937,
TO DEC. 31, 1937

OPERATING STATEMENT

INCOME —

Classis California	\$ 101.71
Classis Grand Rapids East	298.43
Classis Grand Rapids West	358.81
Classis Hackensack	125.57
Classis Holland	328.13
Classis Hudson	219.14
Classis Illinois	429.72
Classis Muskegon	317.59
Classis Orange City	84.48
Classis Ostfriesland	91.17
Classis Pacific	128.22
Classis Pella	135.63
Classis Sioux Center	119.39
Classis Wisconsin	126.64
Classis Zeeland	209.45

Contributions —

N. N.	10.00
Mr. P. C. Welle	5.00
Eastern Women's Miss. Union	20.00

"Donor"	5.00	
Kalamazoo Wom. Miss. Union	20.00	
Mr. and Mrs. M. Sytsma	5.00	
N. N.	25.00	
Mr. and Mrs. P. Hoogezand	5.00	
Rotterdam Chr. Ref. Church	3.00	
Eastern Wom. Miss. Society	20.00	
Interest Receipts	37.37	\$3,229.45

EXPENSE —

Carambehy, Brazil —		
Salary to Rev. Wm. V. Muller	\$ 759.68	
Postal Telegraph Cable Co.	6.82	
Trip to Argentina Mrs. Muller.... (Classis)	100.00	
Tres Arroyos, Argentina —		
Interviewing ministers and getting		
J. Pott and fam. to Tres Arroyos	1,148.49	
Advance salary to Rev. Pott	1,000.00	
Regular salary to Rev. Pott	659.20	
General Motors for Chev. car	710.09	
"Argentine" copies of a book	5.00	
Administrative expense	81.90	\$4,471.18

DEFICIT FOR THE YEAR \$1,241.73

PREVIOUS BALANCE DECEMBER 31, 1937 \$2,697.66

PRESENT NET BALANCE —

Peoples National Bank, Grand Rapids.....	\$1,455.93	
Peoples Savings Bank, Coopersville		
(impounded)	381.99	
U. S. Treasury Bonds	1,300.00	\$3,137.92

M. J. WYNGAARDEN, *Secretary-Treasurer.*

SUPPLEMENT IX

PUBLICATION COMMITTEE REPORT

To the Synod of 1938.

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

ONCE again it is the privilege of your committee to present its annual report to your honorable body for consideration and approval. It has been a year of many labors and accompanying problems. However, on the whole, we might attend to the duties assigned us with pleasure and profit.

I. MATTERS OF ADMINISTRATION

The appearance of our church papers has been a regular weekly occurrence except for one issue of both papers at the close of the year due to the fact that we were moving into our new building at that time. Mr. Buiten, our business manager, has again shown his efficiency in directing our program also during the changeover period. His diligent efforts have resulted in smooth operation in both shop and office. His records have been examined by Mr. Herbert Bouma, public accountant, and were declared to be in excellent condition. The full findings of said accountant have been filed with Dr. Henry Beets, stated clerk of Synod, for your inspection. A condensed statement of our status financially is given here for your information:

Balance on hand Jan. 1, 1937.....\$ 4,093.86

RECEIVED

Banner Subscriptions	\$27,072.54
Wachter Subscriptions	8,419.11
Banner Advertising	9,378.74
Wachter Advertising	1,132.86
Psalter Hymnals	10,927.51
Yearbooks	1,302.07
Sunday School Papers	20,483.06
Miscellaneous Income	225.13

78,941.02

Reserve for new building and depreciation (Government Bonds Sold)	20,658.89
Borrowed from individuals at 4% Interest.....	8,000.00

28,658.89

Total Received\$111,693.77

PAID OUT

Paper and Ink	\$ 9,319.96
Wages in Shop	11,115.47
Office Salaries	5,539.09
Van Ess Salary and Expense	2,681.78
Commission to other agents	1,983.33
Editors' Remunerations	4,375.82
Second Class Postage	2,393.17
Office and General Expense	2,300.96
Light, Power and Shop Expenses	2,294.98
Psalter Hymnals	12,786.62
Yearbooks	1,086.26
Sunday School Papers	22,351.97

Jefferson Avenue Building	28,853.10
Fixtures and Motors in new building	1,483.12

Total Paid Out 108,565.63

Balance on hand Dec. 31, 1937\$ 3,128.14

BALANCE SHEET

ASSETS

Cash on hand and in bank	\$ 3,128.14
Accounts Receivable, Psalter Hymnal	1,346.11
Accounts Receivable, S. S. Papers	2,919.26
Inventory, Paper and Psalters	7,202.71
Bank Stock & Impounded Deposits	1,251.88
Publication Rights and Good will —	
Sunday School Papers	2,500.00
Market Ave. Building	13,669.25
Jefferson Ave. Building	39,298.00
Machinery and Fixtures	15,339.99

\$86,655.34

LIABILITIES

Accounts Payable	\$ 996.77
Notes Payable	8,000.00
Contract Payable—Instructor Publishing Company	2,000.08
Net worth, Publication Committee	75,658.49

\$86,655.34

Number of subscribers THE BANNER Jan. 1, 1937.....	15,200
Jan. 1, 1938.....	16,300
Number of subscribers DE WACHTER Jan. 1, 1937.....	5,500
Jan. 1, 1938.....	5,450

Our field agent, Mr. J. Van Ess, serving the papers for over thirty consecutive years, has surpassed all previous records in the amount of cash collected and in the number of subscribers gained during the year. The committee is grateful that the brother, who was hindered for a time by impaired health, has been fully restored and is on the job every day in his own efficient and pleasant way.

Upon requests from various quarters your committee has considered the feasibility of appointing a second field agent to cover Eastern and Western territories. In this connection our business manager recently submitted a survey of various sections of the country showing the ratio between the number of subscribers to our papers and the number of Christian Reformed families. This survey has been published in our papers and shows, we believe, that local agents are desirable for the outlying sections. Traveling and other expenses would be prohibitive should a field agent cover the scattered districts.

Our committee met regularly the first Thursday of every month for its deliberations. A few special meetings were called in connection with building matters and the Sunday school papers. One of our number, the Rev. H. Baker, was forced to resign from the committee by reason of the nature of his present labors. We herewith express our hearty appreciation of the many and helpful labors performed by the brother in behalf of the church press these several years. We appointed Prof. D. H. Kromminga to fill the vacancy.

II. CONTENTS OF THE PAPERS

About these we need say very little. You are familiar with them. It is again true, we believe, that both editors and co-editors have diligently sought to give our people of their best efforts. On the whole these efforts are appreciated and are a credit to our denomination.

A few changes were made during the year. Due to ill health the Rev. L. Trap had to cease writing, "A Word a Week." We were loath to see the brother drop his ever interesting column from *The Banner* and we hope that at some future time he may again serve us. In connection with this loss of material of special interest to young people we were given to consider a young people's page in its stead. Plans matured for this department at the

opening of the new year and we secured the services of four writers to fill this page with interesting and helpful material. They are: the Revs. G. J. Vande Riet, John Hanenburg, and Frank De Jong, and Miss Marian School-land.

Regulations to improve the book reviews in our columns as well to guard our people against misleading book advertisements have been adopted. Your committee has reduced the space allotted to advertising and has raised the price of ads. in order to accomplish this goal. Eight point type is being used on some material and an occasional extra-size Banner is issued to solve the problem of excess copy.

III. THE NEW BUILDING

In pursuance of Synod's decision, authorizing us to proceed with the erection of the proposed new plant at an approximate cost of \$30,000, your committee sought bids on the structure. Four bids were entered on the general building work, ranging from \$25,900 to \$27,990. Seven bids were entered on the plumbing and heating, and four on the electrical work. Contracts were awarded to the lowest bidders as follows: Earl Bekkering, general building \$25,900; plumbing, Penning Bros. \$1,155; heating, Holwerda \$3,095; electrical wiring, Sparta Electric Co. \$1,350. The building was constructed according to the plans of architect B. Hertel, and under his close supervision. It was completed in December, 1937, and will be, we believe, a lasting credit to our denomination. Proper ceremonies were held at the opening and the public made liberal use of the opportunity to visit the plant on "open house" day. We herewith extend a cordial invitation to Synod to visit the plant at any time.

If Synod should decide to visit in a body Wednesday afternoon would be a suitable time, inasmuch as the plant is in full operation at that time.

IV. OTHER PUBLICATIONS

1. The Yearbook. About 5,000 copies of an enlarged edition were printed and sold. Due to the additional material included and labor costs connected therewith it was necessary to raise the price to fifty cents.

2. The Sunday School Papers. According to Synod's decision we continued to labor in this project and can say that the work has gone on encouragingly. The editor-in-chief, Rev. L. J. Lamberts, and the staff of writers have shown splendid co-operation and have carried on nobly.

The papers have enjoyed great favor both in and outside of the denomination. Financially we might have done far worse. Although, considering that a part of the accounts receivable are a loss, we did not make a profit during 1937. However, we can say that by strict economy we are breaking even.

There are a few matters in this connection to which we would call Synod's attention. First, we wish to say that we have appointed a committee to draw up a lesson system for 1938. The committee consists of the following members: Dr. H. H. Meeter, Prof. H. Schultze and the Rev. J. Vander Ploeg. These brethren are to work in consultation with the editor-in-chief, Rev. Lamberts. The question lingers in our minds, were we correct in our action? Synod did not speak specifically on this point. In view of the nature and the strategic importance of the work of this committee, should not Synod itself make the appointment? (See Acts, 1937, Art. 59, 3 and 4, p. 46.) Inasmuch as this year is the regular time for the election of editors we call the attention of Synod to the nomination presented below.

3. The Psalter-Hymnal. During the year about 7,000 copies of the large size were sold. This meant that early in the spring of this year the third edition was sold out. This necessitated the order for a fourth edition. An edition of 5,000 copies has been received of which some 500 have been sold. In view of the fact that a revised compendium is being presented to this Synod and will very likely be included in the next edition of the Psalter-Hymnal, the fourth edition was made a small one. The pocket size edition is not selling as well as anticipated. There are still some 5000 copies of this size on hand.

4. Interest in the Banner Correspondence Courses has dwindled and your committee thought it best to let the matter rest for the present.

V. APPOINTMENTS AND NOMINATIONS

1. The appointment of Prof. D. H. Kromminga to fill the vacancy left open by the resignation of Rev. Baker calls for approval.

Your committee calls the attention of Synod to the fact that the terms of the following committee members expire at this time: Feenstra, Hulst, Kromminga and Steigenga. (Four year term)

2. Your committee presents the following nominations: (Acts, 1926, p. 26)

For editor of *De Wachter*: Revs. H. Keegstra, D. Zwier and J. Bruinooge.

For editor of *The Banner*: Revs. H. J. Kuiper, J. Weidenaar and Prof. H. Schultze.

For editor of our Sunday School papers: Revs. L. J. Lamberts, J. H. Bruinooge and G. Hylkema.

VI. Your committee requests Synod to receive its chairman, Mr. J. B. Hulst, as its official spokesman who is ready to inform Synod on matters that call for elucidation.

Humbly submitted,

The Publication Committee,

J. J. STEIGENGA, *Secretary*.

SUPPLEMENT X

REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON REVISED TRANSLATION OF CANONS OF DORT

To the Synod of 1938.

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

THE Synod of 1936 passed definitely upon all the material for our Psalter-Hymnal with only one exception. That exception concerned the Canons of Dort.

The Psalter-Hymnal Committee, though submitting to that Synod some 44 proposed changes in the text of the Canons (changes, by the way, which had already been incorporated in the 1934 edition of the Psalter-Hymnal), also expressed its conviction that "a thorough revision of the translation of this important document would surely be in order." It added in that same connection: "We suspect that there are more inaccuracies than we discovered. We are sure that the English style might be greatly improved." (*Agenda, 1936, Part I, p. 35*).

Taking its clue from these remarks, the Advisory Committee in the matter submitted two alternatives to the 1936 Synod, viz., "a. That this Synod pass on the work performed by the Psalter-Hymnal Committee. b. That Synod appoint a Committee to go over the changes already made, and make other improvements and present their findings to the next Synod for approval." The Advisory Committee recommended that Synod follow the second course of procedure. This advice was adopted by Synod and it also did so on the two grounds advanced by the Advisory Committee. These two grounds were: "1. We are convinced that the English style throughout might be greatly improved. 2. A thorough revision of the translation of this important document would surely be in order." (*Acts of Synod 1936, pp. 73-74*).

Pursuant to this charge your Committee undertook the task of a careful revision of the English translation of the Canons. In these labors (not yet completed) we have throughout been impressed with the correctness of the judgment of earlier committees and Synods as to the

inferior character of this English translation of the Canons of Dort. Errors and inaccuracies abound. The need for a thorough revision of this translation, which (with the exception of the Rejection of Errors, adopted by our Synods of 1910 and 1912) appears to go back either to Dr. John H. Livingston or to the Rev. Archibald Laidlie and the Collegiate Dutch Church of New York of the 18th century, has not been overstated. Anyone who will lay this translation alongside of the Latin original as found in the Acts of the Synod of Dort, or even alongside of the present Dutch translation (an excellent one) in use with the Gereformeerde Kerken in the Netherlands, will readily be convinced on this score.

For various reasons your Committee has not yet been able to complete its task. One of these reasons prompts us at this time to come to Synod for advice. In our translation so far (a large part of which is appended to this report) we have proceeded upon the assumption that Synod desires a *complete* and *thorough* revision of this English translation of the Canons. But we can conceive that some might read Synod's mandate to us in a slightly different fashion. One part of our charge speaks of going "over the changes already made, and make other improvements," whereas in another part of the charge—i.e., in one of its grounds—it says: "A thorough revision of the translation of this important document would surely be in order." Not that your Committee is divided in interpreting its mandate. We are agreed in reading the charge as asking for a complete revision in the light of the original. But the language used in the charge is not entirely free from ambiguity.

Hence we come to Synod to ask whether this is what Synod desires. We herewith append our draft of a carefully revised translation of all the articles of the First Head of Doctrine for Synod's scrutiny.

Respectfully submitted,

Committee for Revised Translation
of the Canons of Dort,

JOHN WEIDENAAR, *Chairman.*

WILLIAM HENDRIKSEN

CLARENCE BOUMA, *Secretary.*

APPENDIX

(NOTE: *This is the proposed translation of the First Chapter.*)

CANONS OF DORT

FIRST HEAD OF DOCTRINE

DIVINE PREDESTINATION

ARTICLE 1

Whereas in Adam all men have sinned and become worthy of the curse and of eternal death. God would have done no injustice to anyone, if He had determined to leave the entire human race under sin and the curse and to condemn it on account of sin, according to the words of the Apostle: *All the world is exposed to the condemnation of God.* Rom. 3:19. *All have sinned and fall short of the glory of God.* Verse 23, and, *The wages of sin is death.* Rom. 6:23.

ARTICLE 2

But in this the love of God was manifested, that He sent his only begotten Son into the world, that everyone who believeth in Him should not perish but have eternal life. 1 John 4:9; John 3:16.

ARTICLE 3

Further, in order that men may be brought to faith, God mercifully sends heralds of this most joyful message to whom he will and at what time he will, by whose ministry men are called to repentance and faith in Christ crucified. *For how shall they believe in him of whom they have not heard? And how shall they hear without a preacher? And how shall they preach except they be sent?* Rom. 10:14, 15.

ARTICLE 4

Those who do not believe this Gospel, upon them remains the wrath of God. But those who receive it, and embrace the Savior Jesus by a true and living faith, they through him are delivered from the wrath of God and from destruction and receive eternal life as a free gift.

ARTICLE 5

The cause or guilt of this unbelief as well as of all other sins is by no means in God, but in man; whereas faith in Jesus Christ and salvation through him is the free gift of God, as it is written: *By grace have ye been saved through faith; and that not of yourselves, it is the gift of God.* Eph. 2:8. Likewise: *Freely it has been granted to you to believe in Christ.* Phil. 1:29.

ARTICLE 6

That some, in time, receive the gift of faith from God, and others do not receive it, this proceeds from his eternal decree: *for all his works he knows from eternity.* Acts 15:18; Eph. 1:11. According to which decree he graciously softens the hearts of the elect, however obstinate, and inclines them to believe; but the non-elect he leaves in just judgment, to their own perversity and obduracy. And here, especially, a profound and at the same time merciful and just discrimination between men equally lost opens itself to us; or that decree of election and reprobation, revealed in the Word of God, which,

just as perverse, impure and unstable persons distort it to their own destruction, even so to holy and pious souls it affords ineffable consolation.

ARTICLE 7

But election is the unchangeable purpose of God, by which, before the foundations of the world were laid, he has chosen, according to the most free good pleasure of his own will, or mere grace, out of the whole human race, fallen by its own fault, from its primeval integrity into sin and destruction, a certain number of persons, neither better nor worthier than others but with them involved in a common misery, to salvation in Christ, whom even from eternity he has constituted Mediator and Head of all the elect and the foundation of salvation; and therefore he has decreed to give them unto him to be saved and effectually to call and draw them to his communion through his Word and Spirit; that is, he has decreed that he himself would give unto them true faith, would justify and sanctify them, and having been powerfully guarded in the communion of his Son, would finally glorify them for the demonstration of his mercy and for the praise of the riches of his glorious grace; as it is written: *God has chosen us in Christ before the foundations of the world were laid, that we should be holy and without blame before him, with love; having predestinated us unto adoption as sons, through Jesus Christ, to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will, to the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he has freely made us accepted to himself in that Beloved One.* Eph. 1:4, 5, 6. And elsewhere: *Whom he has predestinated, them he has also called; and whom he has called, them he has also justified; and whom he has justified, them he has also glorified.* Rom. 8:30.

ARTICLE 8

This election is not manifold, but one and the same with respect to all who shall be saved, in the Old and New Testament, seeing that the Scripture declares the good pleasure, purpose, and counsel of the will of God, by which he has, from eternity, chosen us both to grace and to glory, both to salvation and to the way of salvation, which he has prepared beforehand that we should walk in it.

ARTICLE 9

This same election is not made from any foreseen faith, obedience of faith, holiness, or any other good quality and disposition, as a prerequisite cause or condition in the man who should be elected, but *unto* faith, and *unto* the obedience of faith, holiness, etc. And, therefore, election is the fountain of every saving benefit; whence faith, holiness, and the other salutary gifts, and finally, eternal life, flow forth as its fruit and effect, according to that word of the apostle: *He has chosen us (not because we were but) that we might be holy and without blemish before him in love.*

ARTICLE 10

Now the cause of this gratuitous election is the good pleasure of God, not consisting in this, that he elected into the condition of salvation certain qualities or human actions from all that were possible; but in that, out of the common multitude of sinners, he took to himself certain definite persons as his peculiar property,

according to the Scripture: *For the children being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, etc., it is said, (that is, to Rebecca) the elder shall serve the younger; even as it is written, Jacob have I loved, and Esau have I hated. Rom. 9:11, 12, 13. And, There believed as many as were ordained to life eternal. Acts 13:48.*

ARTICLE 11

And as God himself is most wise, unchangeable, omniscient, and omnipresent, so the election made by him can neither be interrupted nor changed, recalled or annulled; neither can the elect be cast away, nor their number diminished.

ARTICLE 12

Of this, his eternal and immutable election to salvation, the elect, in due time, though by various steps and in an unequal measure, are rendered certain, not indeed by curiously scrutinizing the deep and mysterious things of God, but by observing in themselves, with spiritual delight and holy pleasure, the infallible fruits of election described in God's Word, such as true faith in Christ, filial fear of God, sorrow for sin, according unto God, hungering and thirsting after righteousness, etc.

ARTICLE 13

From the sense and certainty of this election, the children of God daily obtain additional matter for humbling themselves before God, for adoring the abyss of his mercies, for purifying themselves, and for more ardently rendering returns of love to him who had before so greatly loved them. So far are they from being rendered by this doctrine of election, and the meditation of it, more slothful of observing the divine commands, or carnally secure. Wherefore, by the just judgment of God it is wont to happen to those who either are rashly presuming or idly and frowardly prating about the grace of election, that they are not willing to walk in the ways of the elect.

ARTICLE 14

But as this doctrine of divine election, in the most wise counsel of God, was predicated by the prophets, by Christ himself, and by the apostles, under the Old as well as under the New Testament, and then committed to the monuments of the sacred Scriptures, so also today it is to be declared by the Church of God, for which it was peculiarly designed, with a spirit of discretion, in a holy and religious manner, in its own place and time, all curious scrutinizing of the ways of the Most High being laid aside; and this to the glory of the most holy divine name, and for the vital comfort of his people.

ARTICLE 15

What peculiarly tends to illustrate and recommend to us this eternal and free grace of our election is this that Holy Scripture, in addition, testifies that not all men are elected but that some, on the contrary, are non-elect; or passed by in the eternal election of God, whom truly God, from most free, just, irreprehensible, and unchangeable good pleasure, decreed to leave in the common misery, into which they had, by their own fault, cast themselves, and not to bestow on them saving faith and the grace of conversion; but having been left in their own ways, and under just judgment, at length, not

only on account of their unbelief, but also on account of all their other sins, to condemn and eternally punish them, unto the manifestation of his own justice. And this is the decree of *reprobation* which determines that God is in no wise the author of sin (the very thought of which is blasphemy) but an awful, irreprehensible, and righteous Judge and Avenger.

ARTICLE 16

Those who do not as yet feel efficaciously in themselves a lively faith in Christ or an assured confidence of heart, peace of conscience, an earnest desire for filial obedience, glorying in God through Christ, but who nevertheless make use of the means which God has appointed for working these graces in us, ought not to be alarmed at the mention of reprobation, nor reckon themselves to be reprobate; but diligently to persevere in the use of means, and ardently to desire, and reverently and humbly to expect, the period of more fructifying grace. Much less cause to be terrified by the doctrine of reprobation have they, who, though they seriously desire to be turned to God, to please him only, and to be delivered from the body of death, cannot yet reach that measure of holiness and faith to which they aspire; since the merciful God has promised that he will not quench the smoking flax, nor break the bruised reed. But to *those* this doctrine is justly terrible, namely to those who, forgetful of God and of the Savior Jesus Christ, have wholly given themselves up to the cares of the world and the pleasures of the flesh, so long as they are not seriously converted to God.

ARTICLE 17

Seeing that we are to judge of the will of God from his Word, which testifies that the children of believers are holy, not indeed by nature, but by virtue of the covenant freely bestowed, in which they together with the parents are comprehended, godfearing parents ought not to entertain any doubt concerning the election and salvation of their children, whom God calls out of this life in infancy.

ARTICLE 18

To those who murmur against this grace of gratuitous election, and against the severity of righteous reprobation, we oppose this word of the apostle: *O man, who art thou that repliest against God?* Rom. 9:20, and that of our Savior, *Is it not lawful for me to do what I will with my own?* Matt. 20:15. But we, on our part, piously adoring these mysteries, exclaim with the apostle: *O the depths of the riches, both of the wisdom and the knowledge of God! How unsearchable are his judgments, and his ways past finding out! For who has known the mind of the Lord, or who has been his counsellor? For of him, and through him, and unto him are all things. To him be the glory forever. Amen.* Rom. 11:33-36.

SUPPLEMENT XI

REPORT OF REPRESENTATIVE OF THE LORD'S DAY ALLIANCE OF THE UNITED STATES

*To the Synod of the Christian Reformed Church,
Grand Rapids, Michigan.*

DEAR BRETHREN IN THE LORD:

IT gives me great pleasure to submit to you my report as your representative of the Lord's Day Alliance of the U. S. I trust that you are all familiar with the character and the aims of this organization. In the last Annual report of the General Secretary, Dr. H. L. Bowlby, he said: "The Lord's Day Alliance of the U. S. is commissioned by the churches to do battle against the enemies of the Lord's Day; the day which guarantees the security of an open sanctuary, which day in fact is the guardian angel of the Christian religion." For fifty years this organization, as the agency of the Protestant Churches in the U. S. has valiantly carried on this warfare. This year marks its Golden Anniversary.

This past year has been remarkable in different ways. In the midst of the economic depression, the organization has received more support from the churches than last year. May this not be construed as an indication that the churches are turning more to the spiritual interests? At any rate, the churches have revealed a renewed interest in the work of the Lord's Day Alliance.

Another important and remarkable sign in this organization is the courage of its leaders to inaugurate a five year forward movement. In connection with its fiftieth anniversary the Board has made plans to begin an intensive campaign for a period of the next five years which will require the co-operation of all the Protestant churches in the U. S. The plan includes a perfected organization in all the states of the Union; the employment of devoted and able men in every state to carry on the propaganda for the consecration of the Lord's Day; the raising and expenditure of the sum of \$250,000 during the next five years. The undersigned has been appointed chairman of this Golden Jubilee Campaign Committee. This com-

mittee must devise ways and means to raise the above amount and work out the plans of the Forward Movement. An undertaking of this kind, and in these days, is an indication of courage and faith in the Lord's cause. A beginning has been made to secure 250 individuals, who will sponsor the movement to the extent of paying one hundred dollars each. I am happy to say that several of our Christian Reformed people have joined this group of sponsors.

The Alliance gratefully acknowledges the splendid support of the Christian Reformed Church. During the past year between 700 and 800 dollars has been contributed by our denomination. I hope and pray that Synod will renew its pledge to support this great cause, morally as well as financially. May I suggest that in connection with its Golden Jubilee, Synod recommend to all our churches to take up one special collection for this cause during this year?

With the co-operation of the Christian people, the Alliance will go forward with courage and renewed efforts.

Respectfully submitted,

J. J. HIEMENGA.

Paterson, N. J., June 4, 1938.

SUPPLEMENT XII-a**EMERITUS FUND OF THE CHRISTIAN
REFORMED CHURCH****WM. K. BAREMAN, *Treasurer***

Grand Rapids, Michigan, April 8, 1938.

MR. HENRY HEKMAN, *President*,
Emeritus Fund of the Christian Reformed Church,
Grand Rapids, Michigan.

SIR:

As requested, I have made an audit of the books of Mr. Wm. K. Bareman, Treasurer, for the year ending December 31, 1937, and attach hereto Statement of Receipts and Disbursements for the year, and Statement of funds on hand at the end of the year, which, together with sundry schedules pertaining thereto, were prepared from the books. The total receipts, added to the balances reported a year ago, minus the disbursements for the year, produce the balances required to be on hand at the end of the year.

The account with the State Commercial and Savings Bank of Zeeland, Mich., was reconciled and the balance at the end of the year agreed with the ledger account. Certificates of Deposit, Savings Accounts, U. S. Savings Bonds, and Participating Certificates covering assets of the First State Bank of Holland, Michigan, were verified and agreed with the book accounts. The total of all of these agreed with the total of the balances required as above stated.

It was found that during the year a second five thousand dollars was invested in U. S. Savings Bonds, making a total of \$10,000.00 invested in that kind of security. All of the bonds were seen and agreed; no interest is accrued as yet thereon.

As requested by you, division was made on the books between current fund assets and capital fund assets. Ledger accounts were opened to bring this about. Adjustment was made in the amount at which the Participating

Certificates are carried. This is done in order to more truly reflect the present value of these certificates, which is believed to be about 30 per cent of the original value. They are shown at this figure in the Statement of funds. On the books they are shown at face value in one account, while a Reserve for possible loss, and being the difference between the two values, is shown in a separate account. The result is the same and it is done in this manner in order that the face value is not lost track of, and will simplify the accounting later on.

Much progress was made in showing the arrears due from the various churches in the different Classes. Due to incomplete data, the accounts shown on the Treasurer's books are not certified to; it is expected that by the end of another year accurate figures may be made part of the report.

The books were in good shape; it is noted that with the laying on of the individual church accounts, and the creating of new Classes, considerable more work is required in the line of bookkeeping.

Thanking you for giving me this opportunity to be of service, I am

Respectfully,

(signed) WILLIAM P. DREYER, *Public Accountant.*

STATEMENT OF FUNDS ON HAND DECEMBER 31, 1937

<i>Item</i>	<i>Current</i>	<i>Capital</i>	<i>Combined</i>
On deposit with State Com'l & Savings Bank, Zeeland, Mich.:			
In Checking Account.....	\$ 8,143.57		
In Savings Account.....		\$ 2,233.90	
Certificates of Deposit.....		4,000.00	
Invested in U. S. Savings Bonds.....		10,012.50	
Total liquid funds.....	\$ 8,143.57	\$16,246.40	\$24,389.97
Other Funds:			
Participating Certificates covering Assets of First State Bank, Holland, face value \$5,503.22, less adjustment to estimated present value.....		2,044.18	2,044.18
Total Funds.....	\$ 8,143.57	\$18,290.58	\$26,434.15

Capital Funds received to date:

From Lubbers Estate.....	\$ 1,500.00
From Wm. Van Agthoven Est.	23,800.00
Total	\$25,300.00

I certify that I have audited the books of Mr. Wm. K. Bareman, Treasurer of the Emeritus Fund of the Christian Reformed Church, for the year ending December 31, 1937, and that the foregoing Statement of Receipts and Disbursements and Statement of Funds have been prepared therefrom and are correct and in agreement therewith.

Respectfully submitted,
(Signed) WILLIAM P. DREYER,
Public Accountant.

Grand Rapids, Michigan, April 8, 1938.

P. S. The balance of \$8,143.57 in the Current or General Fund includes \$2,425.02 received from churches in arrearage to this Fund. This money according to Synodical decision should be credited to the Capital Fund. As the first months of the year are always the lean months, and the balance in the Current or General Fund was rather small, this arrearage money is temporarily credited to this Fund. It should be noted that if this had not been done there would have been a deficit in the Current Fund.

Total disbursements in the year 1937.....	\$38,859.23
Total Receipts, without arrearage money.....	38,180.61

Deficit	\$ 678.62
---------------	-----------

It should be further noted that the Capital Fund should have \$27,725.02, this is the above \$25,300 plus the arrearage money \$2,425.02.

The Capital Fund contains.....	\$18,290.58
--------------------------------	-------------

Deficit	9,434.44
---------------	----------

this has been loaned to the Current Fund, and is being used because of necessity.

CONDENSED STATEMENT OF RECEIPTS AND DISBURSEMENTS FOR THE YEAR ENDING DECEMBER 31, 1937

<i>Item</i>	<i>Current</i>	<i>Capital</i>	<i>Combined</i>
RECEIPTS			
Remittances from Classes.....	\$40,378.28		
Individual Gifts	146.00		
Interest	81.33		
From Wm. Van Agthoven Estate....		\$ 3,800.00	
Total Receipts.....	\$40,605.63	\$ 3,800.00	\$44,405.63

DISBURSEMENTS

To Beneficiaries:

Ministers	\$20,858.34	
Others	17,575.00	
		\$38,433.34

Expenses:

Printing, Stationery, Box Rent, Profes- sional Services.....	73.94	
Fidelity Insurance	25.00	
Compensation, Treas.	150.00	
Compensation, Sec'y	100.00	
Secretary's Expenses	30.00	
Exp., Board Members	46.95	
		\$ 425.89

Total Disbursements.....	\$38,859.25		\$38,859.25
Receipts exceed Disbursements by....	\$ 1,746.40	\$ 3,800.00	\$ 5,546.40
Apply balances as brought forward from Dec. 31, 1936.....	6,397.17	17,949.62	24,346.79
Balances Dec. 31, 1937.....	\$ 8,143.57	\$21,749.62	\$29,893.19
Less: Adjustment in amount at which Participating Certificates covering Assets of First State Bank, Holland, are carried on books—face value—to present value (which is estimated to be 30% of said face value, allowing for 10% dividend received early in 1938).....		\$ 3,459.04	\$ 3,459.04
Dec. 31, 1937—Adjusted Balances....	\$ 8,143.57	\$18,290.58	\$26,434.15

Schedule K. COMPARATIVE STATEMENT OF REMITTANCES FROM CLASSIS; YEARS 1937 WITH 1936.

Classis	Assessed for 1937	Received in 1937	Amt. over Assessment	Short of Assessment	Received in 1936	Increase over 1936	Decrease over 1936	Arrears 12/31/37
	a	b	c	d	e	f	g	h
California -----	\$ 828.80	\$ 916.74	\$ 87.94	-----	\$ 975.67	-----	\$ 58.93	\$ 115.02
Ostfriesland -----	1,046.40	1,015.00	-----	\$ 31.40	906.47	\$ 108.53	-----	958.95
Grand Rapids East -----	4,769.60	5,067.62	298.02	-----	5,367.46	-----	299.84	1,038.29
Grand Rapids South -----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	2,019.88
Grand Rapids West -----	5,755.20	6,372.70	617.50	-----	6,304.97	67.73	-----	2,216.59
Hackensack -----	1,068.80	1,083.20	14.40	-----	1,212.20	-----	129.00	-----
Holland -----	3,129.60	3,254.31	124.71	-----	3,886.20	-----	631.89	470.42
Hudson -----	2,452.80	3,010.29	557.49	-----	2,418.18	592.11	-----	?
Illinois -----	4,686.40	5,825.87	1,139.47	-----	3,484.58	2,341.29	-----	4,667.87
Kalamazoo -----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	857.90
Minnesota -----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	3,248.18
Muskegon -----	3,267.20	3,493.17	225.97	-----	4,253.77	-----	760.60	827.20
Orange City -----	3,014.40	2,356.26	-----	658.14	2,555.22	-----	198.96	1,847.21
Pacific -----	1,616.00	1,401.49	-----	214.51	1,687.52	-----	286.03	3,388.46
Pella -----	1,868.80	1,720.74	-----	148.06	1,598.43	122.31	-----	2,069.81
Sioux Center -----	2,049.60	598.42	-----	1,451.18	1,141.44	-----	543.02	6,256.41
Wisconsin -----	1,155.20	1,259.59	104.39	-----	1,436.93	-----	177.34	357.47
Zeeland -----	2,464.00	3,002.88	538.88	-----	3,608.82	-----	605.94	846.14
TOTALS -----	\$39,172.80	\$40,378.28	\$1,205.48	-----	\$40,837.86	-----	\$459.58	\$31,185.80

PAYMENTS TO BENEFICIARIES FOR 1937; COMPARATIVE
WITH 1936.

Schedule 2. Payments to Ministers.

	Name of Beneficiary	Amt. paid in 1937	Amt. paid in 1936	Increase over '36	Decrease over '36
1	Rev. H. Ahuis.....	\$ 600.00	\$ 600.00	.....	.....
2	Rev. H. C. Bode.....	270.84	.....	270.84	.....
3	Rev. M. Borduin.....	650.00	650.00	.....	.....
4	Rev. S. Bouma.....	650.00	650.00	.....	.....
5	Rev. T. De Boer.....	175.00	.....	175.00	.....
6	Rev. P. W. De Jonge	850.00	800.00	50.00	.....
7	Rev. H. J. De Vries..	133.34	.....	133.34	.....
8	Rev. R. Diephuis.....	700.00	.....	700.00	.....
9	Rev. J. J. Dyk.....	850.00	850.00	.....	.....
10	Rev. B. H. Einink.....	800.00	700.00	100.00	.....
11	Rev. H. Fryling.....	700.00	700.00	.....	.....
12	Rev. J. A. Gerritsen...	600.00	600.00	.....	.....
13	Rev. A. Guikema.....	700.00	700.00	.....	.....
14	Rev. J. Gulker.....	550.00	550.00	.....	.....
15	Rev. J. B. Hoekstra...	600.00	600.00	.....	.....
16	Rev. J. Homan.....	379.16	.....	379.16	.....
17	Rev. P. Jonker, Sr....	550.00	550.00	.....	.....
18	Rev. H. Kamps.....	550.00	550.00	.....	.....
19	Rev. J. Keizer.....	500.00	525.00	.....	25.00
20	Rev. W. Kole.....	650.00	600.00	50.00	.....
21	Rev. D. J. Meyer.....	600.00	600.00	.....	.....
22	Rev. J. A. Rottier.....	800.00	800.00	.....	.....
23	Rev. J. Rozendal.....	650.00	650.00	.....	.....
24	Rev. F. Schuurmann..	600.00	600.00	.....	.....
25	Rev. J. Timmerman...	600.00	600.00	.....	.....
26	Rev. L. Trap.....	291.67	.....	291.67	.....
27	*Rev. J. B. v. d. Hoek	450.00	600.00	.....	150.00
28	Rev. W. v. d. Kieft...	800.00	66.67	733.33	.....
29	Rev. W. D. v. d. Werp	408.33	.....	408.33	.....
30	Rev. E. Van Korlaar	800.00	850.00	.....	50.00
31	Rev. Theo Van Loo....	600.00	600.00	.....	.....
32	Rev. J. O. Vos.....	600.00	600.00	.....	.....
33	Rev. G. Westenberg...	600.00	600.00	.....	.....
34	Rev. J. A. Westervelt	600.00	600.00	.....	.....
35	*Rev. J. Wyngaarden	.....	400.00	.....	400.00
36	Rev. L. Ypma.....	600.00	587.50	12.50	.....
	Totals.....	\$20,458.34	\$17,779.17	\$2,679.17	

* Deceased.

PAYMENTS TO BENEFICIARIES FOR 1937; COMPARATIVE WITH 1936.

Schedule 3. Payments to Others.

	Name of Beneficiary	Amt. paid in 1937	Amt. paid in 1936	Increase over '36	Decrease over '36
1	Mrs. C. Bode.....	\$ 400.00	\$ 400.00	.....	.....
2	Mrs. Elizabeth Bosma.....	300.00	300.00	.....	.....
3	Mrs. Anna Breen.....	500.00	450.00	50.00	.....
4	Mrs. Hattie Brink.....	225.00	300.00	.....	75.00
5	Mrs. L. P. Brink.....	750.00	250.00	500.00	.....
6	Mrs. Jennie Dekker.....	400.00	400.00	.....	.....
7	Mrs. N. Fokkens.....	700.00	700.00	.....	.....
8	Mrs. O. Gelderloos.....	700.00	700.00	.....	.....
9	Mrs. Flora Groen.....	.....	500.00	.....	500.00
10	Mrs. Susan Gruessing.....	500.00	500.00	.....	.....
11	Mrs. Hattie Haarsma.....	500.00	500.00	.....	.....
12	Mrs. C. Haveman.....	650.00	650.00	.....	.....
13	Mrs. G. Heeres.....	200.00	200.00	.....	.....
14	Mrs. Cora Heynen.....	450.00	450.00	.....	.....
15	Mrs. W. Hoefker.....	400.00	400.00	.....	.....
16	Mrs. N. Hoekenga.....	600.00	600.00	.....	.....
17	Mrs. Sarah Jonkman.....	400.00	400.00	.....	.....
18	Mrs. A. Keizer.....	400.00	400.00	.....	.....
19	Mrs. Emma Kuipers.....	750.00	750.00	.....	.....
20	Mrs. A. W. Meyer.....	150.00	150.00	.....	.....
21	Mrs. M. Plesscher.....	300.00	300.00	.....	.....
22	Mrs. K. Poppen.....	400.00	625.00	.....	225.00
23	Mrs. Anna Post.....	300.00	300.00	.....	.....
24	Mrs. Jacoba Robbert.....	500.00	500.00	.....	.....
25	Mrs. Anna Schultz.....	200.00	200.00	.....	.....
26	Mrs. H. H. Schultz.....	87.50	.....	87.50	.....
27	Mrs. Mary Stuart.....	500.00	500.00	.....	.....
28	Mrs. Cora Steen.....	500.00	500.00	.....	.....
29	Mrs. Jennie Temple.....	450.00	450.00	.....	.....
30	Mrs. Helen Tuls.....	600.00	600.00	.....	.....
31	Mrs. Grace D. Tuuk.....	500.00	450.00	50.00	.....
32	Mrs. G. v. d. Heide.....	400.00	400.00	.....	.....
33	Mrs. M. v. d. Heide.....	400.00	400.00	.....	.....
34	Mrs. J. B. v. d. Hoek.....	137.50	.....	137.50	.....
35	Mrs. R. v. d. Kieft.....	400.00	400.00	.....	.....
36	Mrs. H. v. d. Ploeg.....	450.00	450.00	.....	.....
37	Mrs. J. L. v. Tielen.....	.....	200.00	.....	200.00
38	Mrs. B. Van Vliet.....	350.00	350.00	.....	.....
39	Mrs. E. Vissia.....	400.00	400.00	.....	.....
40	Mrs. Sarah Voss.....	750.00	437.50	312.50	.....
41	Mrs. E. Weidenaar.....	400.00	400.00	.....	.....
42	Mrs. Aleida Yff.....	500.00	500.00	.....	.....
43	Mrs. E. Zwaagman.....	475.00	425.00	50.00	.....
Totals.....		\$17,975.00	\$17,787.50	\$ 187.50	.....

EMERITUS FUND — SECRETARY'S REPORT

To the Synod of 1938.

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

The following is a list of the beneficiaries of the Emeritus Fund, of the allowances recommended by the original consistories and Classes and by the present consistories and Classes, and of the allowances, granted at the present time and recommended to the Synod by the Emeritus Board:

Name	Allowances Recommended By				Present Allowance
	Consistory Present	Consistory Original	Classis Present	Classis Original	
Ahuis -----	\$ 600	\$ 600	\$ 600	\$ 600	\$ 600
Borduyn -----	800	700	800	700	700
Bloom -----	1000	1000	1000	1000	
Bode -----	800	700	800	700	700
Bouma -----	750	750	750		700
Brink -----	600	600	600	600	not yet given
De Boer -----	700	700	700	700	700
De Haan -----	700	700	700	700	650
De Jonge -----		900	800	800	800
Diephuis -----	800		800		650
Dyk -----	950		950		800
Einink -----	800		800		750
Fryling -----	750		760		750
Gerritsen -----	650	650	650	650	650
Guikema -----	700	700	700	700	700
Gulker -----	600	600	600	600	600
Hoekstra -----	700	700	700	700	650
Homan -----	700		700	700	650
Jonker -----	550	550	550	550	550
Kamps -----	600		600		600
Keiser -----	550	550			550
Kole -----	800		800		700
Meyer -----	650		700	700	650
Rottier -----	800		800		800
Schuurmann -----	600		600	600	600
Steenland -----	850	850	850	850	
Timmermann -----	600	600	600	600	550
Trap -----		1000		1000	700
VandeKieft -----	500		800	800	800
Vanderwerp -----	700		700	800	650
Van Korlaar -----	900		900		850
Van Loo -----	600		600		600
Westenberg -----	700	700	700	700	650
Westervelt -----	600	600	600	600	500
Ypma -----	700		700	600	600

Name	Allowances Recommended By				Board	Present Allowance
	Consistory		Classis			
	Present	Original	Present	Original		
Bode, Mrs. -----	425		425	425	400	400
Bosma, Mrs. -----	300		300		300	300
Breen, Mrs. -----			500 plus	500 plus		
			100 bonus	100 bonus	500	500
Brink, Mrs. A. -----					250	250
Brink, Mrs. L. -----	750		750	approved	750	750
Dekker, Mrs. -----	450		450		400	400
De Vries, Mrs. -----	800		Classis approved 800 before death of Rev. De Vries		600	600
Fokkens, Mrs. -----	800		800	700	700	700
Gelderloos, Mrs. -----			700		700	700
Gruessing, Mrs. -----	600	600	600	600	500	500
Haarsma, Mrs. -----	650	650	650	650	550	550
Haveman, Mrs. -----	800		800	800	650	650
Heeres, Mrs. -----	200	200	200	200	200	200
Heynen, Mrs. -----	450		450	450	450	450
Hoefker, Mrs. -----	450	500	450	450	400	400
Hoekenga, Mrs. -----	600		600	600	600	600
Jonkman, Mrs. -----	400		400		400	400
Keizer, Mrs. -----	400		400	400	400	400
Kuipers, Mrs. -----	750		750		750	750
Meyers, Mrs. -----	150		150	150	150	150
Plesscher, Mrs. -----	250	300	250	250	250	250
Poppen, Mrs. -----	450		450		400	400
Post, Mrs. -----			350		350	350
Robbert, Mrs. -----	550		550		550	550
Schultz, Mrs. Anna -----	200	200	200	200	200	200
Schultz, Mrs. Tracy -----	approved	500	approved	500	350	350
Steen, Mrs. -----	600		600		550	550
Stuart, Mrs. -----	600		600		500	500
Temple, Mrs. -----	500	500	500	500	500	500
Tuls, Mrs. -----	600		600		600	600
Tuuk, Mrs. -----	500		500	500	450	450
Vande Kleff, Mrs. -----	400		400		400	400
Vanden Hoek, Mrs. -----	600		600		500	500
Vander Heide, Mrs. M. -----	400	400	400	400	400	400
Vander Heide, Mrs. S. -----	600		600	600	400	400
Vander Ploeg, Mrs. -----	450		450	450	450	450
Van Vliet, Mrs. -----	350	350	350	350	350	350
Vissia, Mrs. -----	400		400		400	400
Voss, Mrs. -----	750		750	750	700	700
Weidenaar, Mrs. -----	400		400		400	400
Yff, Mrs. -----	500	500	500	500	500	500
Zwaagman, Mrs. -----	400		400		400	400

Total allowances being disbursed at present time ----- \$40,650.00

To this should be added allowances for Bloem, Brink, Steenland,
approximately ----- 2,250.00

Administration expense, approximately ----- 450.00

Total needed ----- \$43,350.00

Total amount that can be expected of 24,991 families,
assessment \$1.75 per family ----- \$43,734.25

We remind the Synod of two things:

- (a) As far as our records show the Church has fallen short of the assessment every year.
- (b) We cannot expect the number of beneficiaries to decrease as the list is growing from year to year.

We would like to request the Synod to consider increasing the allowance but dare not due to present financial conditions. However, should the receipts be inadequate, should we draw on the Capital Fund or make cuts in the allowances?

Respectfully submitted,

J. O. BOUWSMA, *Secretary*.

SUPPLEMENT XII-b**EMERITUS BOARD REPORT**

To the Synod of 1938.

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

THE Board appointed to administer the Emeritus Fund is constituted as follows: Mr. H. Hekman, President; Mr. G. D. Vanderwerp, Vice-President; Rev. J. O. Bouwsma, Secretary; Mr. W. K. Bareman, Treasurer; and Rev. R. T. Bos, Vice Secretary-Treasurer.

Again the past year the beneficiaries co-operated splendidly with us to enable us to secure particulars concerning their physical and financial conditions. In accordance with Synodical instructions we have secured information about all the beneficiaries. This information can be presented to your honorable body.

The number of beneficiaries has been growing. It has never been as large as it is this year. There are 75 emeritated ministers and widows receiving allowances.

Requests for aid were received since the last Synod of:

Classis Grand Rapids East, for Rev. T. De Boer, who was granted emeritation because of ill health. His support began Oct. 1, 1937. Aid of \$700 per annum was recommended.

Classis Hudson, for Mrs. H. H. Schultz, whose husband, Rev. H. H. Schultz, was taken away. Her support began July 1, 1937. Aid of \$500 per annum was recommended.

Classis California, for Rev. H. J. De Vries, who was granted emeritation because of hardening of the arteries and high blood pressure. His support began Nov. 1, 1937. Aid of \$800 per annum with \$200 extra allowance for one year was recommended. (This brother died April 9. New arrangements will now be needed.)

Classis Grand Rapids West, for Rev. J. De Haan, Sr., who was granted emeritation because of old age, having entered upon the forty-eighth year of service in Christ's Kingdom. His support began May 1, 1938. Aid of \$700 per annum was recommended.

Classis California, for Rev. J. W. Brink, who was granted emeritation because of advanced age. Aid of \$600 per annum was recommended. His support will begin when he leaves his post on the Mission Field.

We gratefully inform Synod that Rev. J. R. Rozendal has recovered his health. He is engaged in Hebrew Mission work in Paterson, N. J. His allowance ceased Jan. 1, 1938. We have been requested to submit the following letter to Synod:

"Esteemed Brethren:

"I hereby express our heart's gratitude for the financial support given us from the Emeritus Fund during our illness. Also for the kind and generous support given us while awaiting a call.*

"Under God's Providence we are again active in bringing the Word of God, this time in the capacity of Missionary to the Jewish people in Paterson, N. J.

"It is our prayer that God may use us to be a blessing unto the Jews by bringing to them the only Savior.

"Wishing you the guidance and blessing of the Holy Spirit in all your sessions and deliberations and decisions.

"I am gratefully yours, your brother in Christ,

J. R. ROZENDAL AND FAMILY."

The following beneficiaries of the Fund passed to their reward since the last Synod: Rev. J. O. Vos, Rev. J. B. Vanden Hoek, and Mrs. J. Timmermann.

It has been our earnest endeavor to administer and disburse the funds wisely and equitably. A complete report of all receipts, disbursements and present assets, certified by a Public Accountant, will be made available for every Synodical delegate.

The list of the beneficiaries of this Fund, of the allowances recommended by consistories and classes, of the allowances received by the beneficiaries and of the recommendations by us will be given to all the delegates to Synod.

We humbly request Synod to take special cognizance of the following:

(1) We have informed the beneficiaries of the synodical decision that they must renew application for aid this synodical year. In accordance with the decision of the Synod of 1930: "Every synodical year the consistories shall state what is needed for the support of the emeriti, widows and orphans under their supervision" and with "The Rules for the Administration of the Emeritus

* He was given "wachtgeld" for a few months.

Fund": "Every Classis determines, subject to the approval of Synod, the amount to be disbursed to those persons by it emeritated or that have become widows or orphans," and whereas the Synod of 1936 rejected the advice "to declare that henceforth the recommendation of present consistory and classis only should be secured," we asked the beneficiaries again to apply for recommendations of allowances with their present consistory and of the consistory which originally granted emeritation, and of classes.

This necessitates much correspondence, also much inconvenience. A large number of beneficiaries cannot understand why they must contact a consistory or classis under whose supervision they no longer resort and a large number of consistories regard it as unnecessary to pass on the allowance of a person who has moved away. This procedure also causes confusion. It cannot be followed in some cases. Because of these matters we ask Synod to consider the following: The consistory under whose supervision the beneficiary resorts after having consulted the original consistory recommends to the present classis what aid should be given and the classis makes report to the Synod.

(2) The number of beneficiaries has never been as large as at present. There is a gradual increase from year to year. The balance which was on hand Jan. 1, 1938, was very small. Our receipts have been falling off since the first of the year. The allowances have been and are low, too low, for they have been cut to the bone. The Synod of 1937 increased the assessment and also increased some allowances. However, we have been forced to do, what we dislike to do, make some cuts, for, were we to receive the full assessment from all our churches, we would not be able to pay, with that money, full allowances. Fortunately we have some funds in the Capital Fund, the interest of which is to be used for the benefit of the Emeriti and the principle when a grave emergency arises. Should we make further cuts or should we draw on the Capital Fund, should our receipts be inadequate or should the assessment be increased?

(3) The term of appointment of Rev. R. T. Bos, of Mr. W. K. Bareman, and of Rev. J. O. Bouwsma expires. The Synod should appoint three members and three alternates.

Respectfully submitted,

By order of the Emeritus Board,

J. O. BOUWSMA, *Secretary.*

SUPPLEMENT XII-c

REPORT OF THE EMERITUS FUND COMMITTEE

To the Synod of 1938.

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

THE Synod of 1932 decided that "The Support of the Emeriti Ministers, their widows and orphans, founded upon the Word of God, and prescribed in Art. 13 C. O., is not a matter of charity, but is the right of the parties named and the duty of the churches as a whole." (Acts of Synod 1932, p. 49). The Synod of 1934 decided that "the clergy shall be asked to contribute to the Emeritus Fund according to a fixed scale." (Acts of Synod 1934, p. 166). Your Committee was appointed by the Synod of 1936 to present a plan which shall include both elements (Acts of Synod 1936, p. 66). We hereby submit this plan to you.

Rules for the Pension and Relief Funds of the Christian Reformed Church of America

ARTICLE 1

For the execution of Article 13 of the Church Order, the Christian Reformed Church of America shall maintain a Pension Fund and a Relief Fund from which emeritated ministers and widows and orphans of ministers shall receive aid as hereinafter stipulated.

ARTICLE 2

The administration of these funds shall be in charge of a committee of five persons appointed by the Synod of the Christian Reformed Church of America. This committee shall be composed of two ministers and three other office-bearers or former office-bearers. It shall be incorporated as the Board of the Emeritus Fund of the Christian Reformed Church of America. Synod shall appoint, in every even-numbered year, alternately, three and two members. Members who are functioning may be re-elected. An alternate shall be appointed for each member.

ARTICLE 3

The duties of the Emeritus Board shall be as follows:

- a. It shall elect its own officers.
- b. It shall receive and administer all moneys contributed for the Pension Fund and Relief Fund, and shall disburse them in accordance with these rules and further decisions of Synod.

- c. It shall give a full report of its activities to Synod.
- d. It shall submit to Synod a budget for the ensuing year.
- e. It shall bond its treasurer for the sum of \$10,000 and shall have his books audited by a competent accountant.
- f. It shall have authority to gather all the necessary data from the churches and from the ministers for the administration of these funds.

ARTICLE 4

The Pension Fund shall be maintained by contributions from the churches and from the ministers as follows:

- a. Synod shall determine from time to time what each church shall contribute proportionate to the number of its families.
- b. These contributions from the churches shall be sent to the treasurer of the Board in quarterly payments.
- c. All ministers desiring for themselves and for their widows and orphans the benefits of this fund shall contribute annually 3% of their salary. The consistory will deduct this amount from the salary of the minister and send it quarterly to the treasurer of the Board.
- d. As all ministers do not receive separate auto allowance, the ministers who do receive such, shall add it to their salary in order to compute the amount to be paid. Those who receive more than \$200.00 allowance due to the special needs of their work, such as missionaries and others, shall not be called upon to add more than \$200.00 of the allowance to the salary.

ARTICLE 5

The Pension Fund shall be disbursed as follows:

- a. All ministers who have served the Christian Reformed Church of America ten years or more, shall, upon emeritation, receive as an annual pension, two-fifths of the average annual salary of the ministers in the Christian Reformed Church.
- b. When an emeritated minister is officially declared eligible to entertain a call from the churches, his pension shall cease not later than one year from that date.
- c. All widows of ministers who have served the Christian Reformed Church of America ten years or more and who themselves have served in the manse, shall receive as an annual pension one-third of the average salary of ministers of the Christian Reformed Church. Upon re-marriage their pension shall cease.
- d. Orphans of ministers who have served the Christian Reformed Church of America ten years or more, shall receive an annual pension of \$75.00 until their eighteenth birthday, unless physically or mentally incapacitated; in which case their pension shall be continued. However, orphans of one family shall never receive together more pension than that to which their mother would have been entitled.

ARTICLE 6

A Relief Fund for those emeritated ministers, widows, and orphans who, because of special circumstances, need more than the allotted pensions, shall be maintained and administered as follows:

- a. This fund shall be maintained by free-will offerings of the churches. The Board shall keep the churches informed as to the needs of this fund.
- b. Any recipient of the above pensions, if special circumstances warrant it, may apply for aid to this fund. This application, to be made on a blank provided by the Board, shall state reason for and extent of need, and shall have the approval of the consistory of the applicant. Upon receipt of such application duly filled in and approved, the Board shall grant such aid, subject to the approval of Synod, as it deems necessary. Application for aid from this fund must be renewed at the beginning of every fiscal year with the approval of the applicant's consistory.
- c. The total pension and relief granted shall never exceed two-thirds of the average salary of the ministers of the Christian Reformed Church of America.
- d. Lack of personal means shall be the primary basis upon which application for aid from this fund can be granted.
- e. The payments from this fund shall be reported to the advisory committee of Synod, and, if Synod desires, to the Synod itself in executive session. These payments shall receive no further publicity.

ARTICLE 7

All income from legacies, unless otherwise specified, shall be divided as follows: One-third to be put in the Relief Fund, and the Pension Fund to receive the remaining two-thirds; and shall be kept as Capital Funds, only the interest of these to be used for the benefit of the Pension and the Relief Funds.

ARTICLE 8

The Synod of the Christian Reformed Church of America reserves the right to alter and amend these rules as may be required and justified by experience and the available resources for the general advantage of the Church.

The Committee advises Synod to divide the present Capital Fund in the same manner as future legacies viz. one third for the Relief Fund and two thirds for the Pension Fund.

If the above plan is adopted your committee presents the following revision of Art. 13 of our Church Order. The article to read as follows:

Ministers who, by reason of age, sickness, or otherwise, are rendered incapable of performing the duties of their office, shall nevertheless retain the honor and title of a minister, and the Church which they have served shall provide honorably for them (likewise for the orphans and widows of ministers) out of the common funds of the churches, according to the general ecclesiastical ordinances in this matter.

We also recommend that Synod decide, that those ministers who have served the churches 35 years or have reached the age of 65 and who desire to retire upon proper emeritation, are eligible to the benefit of these funds. *Ground:*

It may be that those who have served the Church so many years or have reached that age would like to retire. This privilege should be given to them in view of the many years of service.

Your Committee has found upon investigation that the average salary of the ministers is about \$1,600.00. It has learned that the amount needed to put the above plan in operation is about \$41,000.00 for the coming year. 3% of the ministers' salaries would bring about \$12,480.00. An assessment of \$1.40 per family would bring about \$34,440.00. A total of \$46,920.00. Your committee is of the opinion that an assessment of \$1.40 per family per year is necessary in order that if at all possible a small surplus be created.

Respectfully submitted,

Your Committee,

Y. P. DEJONG

WM. KOK

GEO. J. BROODMAN

TONY NOORDEWIER

RALPH J. BOS

SUPPLEMENT XIII

REPORT OF THE HISTORICAL COMMITTEE

To the Synod of 1938.

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

WHEN we reported to the Synod of 1936 (see Acts, 1936, pp. 26-27), we regretted to say, that the actual work entrusted to us, that of collecting historical documents pertaining to the history of our Church and the Church from which we originated and to religion in general, had not been attempted due to the difficulties which we encountered in finding a proper place for their safe keeping and display. It gives us pleasure, now to be able to report, that a beginning has been made with the collection of such documents and that some material of value has been received for which the donors deserve the thanks not only of the Committee, but of Synod and the Church at large. However, our collection is still small, and we take this occasion to make another appeal for the co-operation of such among our church-members as may be in possession of the kind of documents specified or may know of their existence and whereabouts. Particularly do we hope, that such descendants of some of our early leaders as are in possession of diaries written by those leaders, of which more than one is known to exist, may be moved to make them over to Synod's Historical Committee.

What has been collected so far has not, as was expected in 1936, found a place in the Library but in the office of the classroom for Church History in the Seminary Building. Out of the allowance provided by the Synod of 1934 and continued by the Synod of 1936 a spacious and good-looking chest of drawers with a glass display top has been procured for our treasures. As long as the collection is small, this container and its present location will suffice. We do not look forward to any considerable expense in the near future in connection with this work; but we deem it advisable to provide, as far as possible, against the Committee's being handicapped by want of funds. We therefore request Synod to replenish our depleted allowance for the present to a total of one hundred dollars.

H. BEETS

D. H. KROMMINGA

P. S. So far we spent \$137.00 of the \$200.00 allowed us.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

(Numbers indicate pages)

- Abbreviated Communion Form, 43.
 Addresses: Rev. H. J. Kuiper, 3; Rev. I. Van Dellen, 133; Rev. E. J. Tanis, 135.
 A. F. R. Y. M. S., 22, 31, etc. Cf. Youth Secretary.
 Age Limits, Home Missionaries, 198.
 Agenda — Reports in simpler language, 41.
 Agenda — Board Reports in Part I?, 41.
 American Bible Society, 21, 131.
 American Bible Version, 44.
 American Federation Y. M. S., 22, 31ff.
 Ann Arbor preaching services, 171.
 Annual Synods, 95 ff.
 Appointments Committee report, 126.
 Army and Navy Chaplain Comm. member, 64, 131, 139.
 Arrearages, 64 ff.
 Article XXXVI, Belgic Confession, 16 ff.
 Assessments and Quotas, Difference, 84; List, 90.
 Attestation Form, 104, 131.
 Attitude to War, 49.
 Bible School, 75.
 Broadcasting programs, 131, 204.
 Beets, Semi-Centennial Book, 55; Emeritation, 58; Testimonial Dinner, 57; 103.
 Belgic Confession, change of Art. XXXVI, 16; Notifying other Churches, 20.
 Bethany Church, Muskegon, Request, 89.
 Bethesda Sanatorium, 85.
 Bommelerwaard Church request, 40.
 Budget Comm. Report: Arrearages, 64; Cl. Hackensack, indebtedness claim, 65; Cl. Expenses Cl. Pacific, 66; Sioux City, 66; Cl. Hudson: in Yearbook financial data, 66; Nat'l Chr. Ass'n, 66, 90; Church Extension and Subsidy, 85; Calvin College and Seminary, 85; Indian and China Missions, 85; Publication Comm., 86; Church Help, 86; Exec. Comm. Home Missions, 87; Jewish Missions, 87; Seamen's Home, 88; South America, 88; Synodical Treasurer's Report, 89; Emeritus Fund, 89; Dearborn Reduction, 89; Cl. Muskegon Overture, 89; Bethany church request, 89; Transportation Secretary, 89; List of Quotas and Assessments, 90.
 California, Southern, Missionary for, 20.
 Calvin College and Seminary Matters, 14 ff.; Board of Trustees, 126. Supplement II, 143.

- Canons of Dordrecht, 43, 44. See Supplement X.
 Carnes Matter, 26.
 Chr. Ref. Board of Missions, Supplement V. Board members, 54, 55.
 Revised Order, 82; 130.
 Christian Reformed Church Netherlands, 63. Cf. Supplement I-a.
 Church Help Committee, 42, 86, 130. See Supplement IV, p. 219.
 Church Order Report: Sunday Labor, 34; Delegates, Examinations, 35; Deviating from Doctrinal Position, 36, 130; Method of Synodical delegating, 80; Rules for Protests, 81; Status of Deacons, 81; Revised Mission Order, 82; Comm. for, 82, 130; Status Ordained Ministers, 83; Status Home Missionaries, 83; Comm. for, 130; Annual or Biennial Synods, 95.
 Church Subsidy, 175.
 City Evangelization, 199.
 Classical Status of Home Missionaries, 83.
 Classical Expenses, Cl. Pacific, 66.
 Compendium Revision, 45, 103; Comm., 130.
 Confession, Revision of Art. XXXVI, 16 ff.
 Contact Synod and A. F. R. Y. M. S., 31.
 Creedal Revision and/or Expansion, 21; Comm. Seminary Faculty, 12.9
 Deacons, Status in Consistories, 81.
 Dearborn, support of, 25; reduction of assessments, 89.
 De Korne, election as Director of Missions, 58, 103.
 Delegates for Examination, 35, 127.
 Deviating from Doctrinal Position, 36; Comm. for, 130.
 Director of Missions: Dr. H. Beets' Retirement, 56; Dr. De Korne chosen, 58, 103.
 Ecumenical Conference, 63. (Cf. Supplement I-a.) Comm., 131.
 Editors *De Wachter* and *The Banner*, 31, 71, 103.
 Evangelistic Ministers' Education, 51.
 Eastern Home Mission Recommendations, 43.
 Educational Matters: in re Calvin College and Seminary (cf. Supplement II); appointment Exec. Comm., Finance Comm., Post-graduate work in Netherlands, Pension Fund Rules and Regulations, 15; Course of Study Prospective Evangelistic Ministers, 51; Pension for Retiring Seminary Professors, 51; Overture of Fremont I about Examination, 52; Comm. to Correlate phases of Religious Education, 53; Financial Statement of Calvin College and Seminary, 53; Missionary Training School, 75.
 Emeriti Matters: 47; Supplement XII; Emeritations, 48; List of Allowances, 48; Recommending body, 48; Names Published, 49; Budget, 89; Overture Cl. Illinois in re support of Ministers, 91; Cl. Zeeland and Prof. Wyngaarden on Support and Pension, 91; Annual contribution of Ministers, 93.

Emergency Fund, 87, 182.

Examinations, Calvin Seminary, 11, 12 ff. Delegates for Examinations, 127.

Faculties, Calvin College and Seminary, 145.

Faith, Prayer and Tract League, 62.

Fortuin Case, 60 ff.

Fremont Overture, Examinations, 52.

Fuller Avenue Calling Church, 131.

Gideons, 108.

Grand Rapids Dailies thanked, 132.

Historical Comm. Report, 23. See Supplement XIII. Comm., 130.

Home Missions Matters: 24 ff.; 58 ff.; see Supplement III. Overtures to Synod, 25; Dearborn, 25; Carnes, 26; Sioux City, 26, 27; Revs. De Bruyn and De Jonge, 32; Amendment to Art. 9; Retirement Age of Home Missionaries, 67; Transfer of Rev. D. Mellema, 67; H. Wierenga, 68; Call, California, Rev. F. De Jong, 68; Personnel of Exec. Comm., 68; City Evangelization, 69; Work among Mormons, 70; Arrearages, Missionaries, and Moving Expenses, 70; Art. 11 Home Mission Order, 70; Proposed change of Art. 5; Subsidy Fund, Art., 13, 73; Overtures of Cl. Orange City, 73; Cl. Minnesota, 74; Equitable Contracts, 74; Emergency Fund, 87.

Illinois, Classis, Realignment of, 41.

Index of Synodical Resolutions, 24.

Jewish Missions, 23 ff.; Budgets, 87. See Supplement VI, p. 271.

Kalamazoo II Case, 29, 77; Comm., 130.

Lamberts (Rev. L. J.), Report of Trustees of Calvin College, 10; Cf. Supplement II.

Lamberts, Rev. L. J., Editor of S. S. Papers, 31.

Liturgy, Changes in Psalter Hymnal 20.

Lord's Day Alliance, Dr. H. L. Bowlby, 15; Approval P. O. Dept. Sunday Recognition, 16; Representatives, 131; to Golden Jubilee, 131.

Magistracy, Duties of, etc., 16.

Magyar Free Reformed Church, 39.

Method of Synodical Delegation, 80.

Missionary Training School, 75.

Mission Matters: See Indian, and China, and Home Missions.

Missions: Indian and China, Comm. Report (cf. Supplement V), 54;
Board members, 54; at large, 55; approval of building projects,
54; Leper Work Funds, regulation, 55; book on Semi-Centen-
nial, 56; Retirement of Dr. H. Beets, testimonial dinner, 57;
Choice of Dr. De Korne; Sudan United Mission, 80.

Mission Order, Revision of, 82; Committee for 130.

Mormons, Work among, 70; 192.

Moving Expenses of Pastors, 195.

Muskegon, Classis, Division of?, 39.

National Christian Association, 23; Representative, 131.

Neland Ave. Communication, 71; Comm., 131.

Obituary Committee, 12; Report of, 33.

Program Committee, 7, 8 ff.

Protests and Appeals: D. Strooboscher, 27; Broer Smit, 29; Second
Church, Kalamazoo, 29; Danhof Case, 50; Alto — Rev. Fortuin
Case; Protest, Rev. Veenstra, 61; Waupun Consistory, 61;
Second Church of Kalamazoo, 77; George Monsma, 78; Fred
Katje, 104; C. J. Scholten, 106; Comm. on Preparing Protests
and Appeals, 107; C. E. Voogt, 108.

Protest Comm. for Synod, 107; Members of, 131.

Psalter Hymnal, Liturgy Changes in, 20.

Publication Committee Report, 30; New Building, 86, 287. See Sup-
plement IX, p. 284; Comm. for Sale of Building, 131.

Quotas and Assessments, 84; List of, 90; Comm., 130.

Radio Matters, 69; Comm. for, 131.

Reception Committee, 12 ff.

Reformed Churches, General Synod of, Delegates, 131. Cf. Supple-
ment I-a.

Remunerations, Synod, 132.

Retirement age for Home Missionaries, 67. Cf. Supplement III.

Rules for Pension and Relief Funds, 311.

Salary Arrearages, 194.

Scholten Case, 106; Comm., 131.

Seamen's Home Report, 23 ff.; Budget, 88. See Supplement VIII,
p. 273.

Seamen's Home and Van Agthoven Legacy, 43.

Semi-Centennial Volume Chr. Ref. Board of Missions, 55.

Seminary Professors' Retiring Pensions, 51.

Smit, Broer, Appeal, 29. See Kalamazoo, 2nd Church.

South African Reformed Church, 63. Cf. Supplement I-a.

South America Matters, Salaries, 58; Policy about Gradual Increase of Financial Responsibility for Tres Arroyos and Carembéhy, 60; Budget, '88; Quota, 90. See Supplement VIII, p. 275.

Stated Clerk, 129, 132.

Strooboscher Appeal, 27.

Sudan United Mission, 80. Cf. Supplement V, Part VI, p. 265.

Sunday Labor, 34; Comm. for Study of, 129.

Sunday Recognition in P. O. Department, 16.

Sunday School Papers, Editor of, 31. Cf. Report of Publication Committee, Supplement IX, p. 288.

Supplements:

I-a	Synodical Committee, 137.	VI	Jewish Missions, General
I-b	Synodical Treasurer, 140.		Treasurer, 271.
I-c	Report of Delegate to Gen. Synod, Netherlands, 141.	VII	Seamen's Home, 273.
II	Board of Trustees, Calvin College and Seminary, 143.	VIII	South America Committee, 275.
III	Executive Committee for Home Missions, 155.	IX	Publication Committee, 284.
IV	Church Help Committee, 219.	X	Revised Canons of Dort, 290.
V	Chr. Ref. Board of Missions, 224.	XI	Lord's Day Alliance, 296.
		XII	Emeritus Board and Committee, 298.
		XIII	Historical Committee Report, 311.

Synod of 1939, Calling Church, 131.

Synods, Annual or Biennial, 95.

Synodical Committee Report (cf. Supplement I-a), 62; No Reply from Chr. Ref. Church of the Netherlands, 63; No Satisfactory Reply from South Africa, 63; No Representative from the Reformed Churches, 63; Report of Rev. Van Halsema, 63; Dr. Aalders on Ecumenical Conference (cf. Acts 1932, Art. 40), Comm., 63; Law in Michigan — majority vote on financial matters, 64; Members of Synodical Committee and Stated Clerk, 64; General Committee for Army and Navy Chaplains, 64; Synodical Committee Members, 129.

Synodically Approved Causes, 90.

Transportation Secretary, 89, 129.

Treasurer of Synod, Report of, Supplement I-b. Cf. 89, 132, 140.

Van Agthoven Estate and Seamen's Home, 43.

Varia Committee, Division of Classis Muskegon, 39; Bommelerwaard, 40; Division of Classis Illinois, 41; Reports in Simpler Language, 41; Reports in Agenda I, 41; Centralized Church Help Committee, 42; Abbreviated Form for the Lord's Supper, 43; Van Agthoven Estate and Seamen's Home, 43; Canons of Dordt, Revised Translation, 43; Quotas and Assessments, 84.

Veenstra Protest, 61.

Voogt Case, 108 ff.

War, Our Attitude Towards, 49; Committee, 130.

Waupun Protest, 60 ff.

Yearbook, List of Causes in, 66; Publication of, 287.

Youth Secretary, 22, 31, 32.